

The Ceylon Language

Say more, more clearly

Version: 1.3

Table of Contents

Welcome to Ceylon	vii
1. Introduction	1
1.1. Language overview	1
1.1.1. Runtime and platform	1
1.2. Type system	1
1.2.1. Mixin inheritance	2
1.2.2. Sum types, self types, and type families	2
1.2.3. Simplified generics	2
1.2.4. Union and intersection types	3
1.2.5. Type aliases and type inference	3
1.2.6. Metaprogramming	4
1.3. Object-oriented programming	4
1.3.1. Class initialization and instantiation	4
1.3.2. Functions, methods, values, and attributes	5
1.3.3. Defaulted parameters and variadic parameters	5
1.3.4. First-class functions and higher-order programming	5
1.3.5. Naming conventions, annotations, and inline documentation	5
1.3.6. Named arguments and tree-like structures	6
1.3.7. Modularity	6
1.4. Language module	6
1.4.1. Operators and operator polymorphism	6
1.4.2. Numeric and character types	6
1.4.3. Compile-time safety for null values and flow-sensitive typing	7
1.4.4. Streams and comprehensions	7
1.4.5. Sequences and tuples	7
2. Lexical structure	9
2.1. Whitespace	9
2.2. Comments	9
2.3. Identifiers and keywords	10
2.4. Literals	11
2.4.1. Numeric literals	11
2.4.2. Character literals	13
2.4.3. String literals	14
2.5. Operators and delimiters	14
3. Type system	16
3.1. Identifier naming	17
3.2. Types	17
3.2.1. Member distinctness	18
3.2.2. Subtyping	18
3.2.3. Union types	19
3.2.4. Intersection types	19
3.2.5. The bottom type	20
3.2.6. Principal typing	21
3.2.7. Type expressions	21
3.2.8. Type abbreviations	22
3.2.9. Type inference	23
3.2.10. Type alias elimination	24
3.3. Inheritance	24
3.3.1. Inheritance and subtyping	25
3.3.2. Extension	25
3.3.3. Satisfaction	26
3.4. Case enumeration and coverage	27
3.4.1. Coverage	27
3.4.2. Cases	28
3.4.3. Generic enumerated types	29
3.4.4. Disjoint types	29
3.5. Generic type parameters	30

3.5.1. Type parameters and variance	31
3.5.2. Variance validation	31
3.5.3. Generic type constraints	33
3.6. Generic type arguments	34
3.6.1. Type arguments and variance	35
3.6.2. Type argument substitution	35
3.6.3. Type arguments and type constraints	35
3.6.4. Applied types and variance	36
3.6.5. Type argument inference	37
3.7. Principal instantiations and polymorphism	39
3.7.1. Inherited instantiations	40
3.7.2. Type argument distinctness	40
3.7.3. Principal instantiation inheritance	40
3.7.4. Principal instantiation of a supertype	41
3.7.5. Refinement	42
3.7.6. Qualified types	42
3.7.7. Realizations	42
4. Declarations	44
4.1. Compilation unit structure	44
4.1.1. Toplevel and nested declarations	45
4.1.2. Packages	45
4.2. Imports	45
4.2.1. Type imports	46
4.2.2. Anonymous class imports	47
4.2.3. Function and value imports	47
4.2.4. Alias imports	47
4.2.5. Wildcard imports	48
4.2.6. Imported name	48
4.3. Parameters	48
4.3.1. Parameter lists	49
4.3.2. Required parameters	49
4.3.3. Defaulted parameters	49
4.3.4. Value parameters	50
4.3.5. Callable parameters	51
4.3.6. Variadic parameters	51
4.4. Interfaces	52
4.4.1. Interface bodies	52
4.4.2. Interface inheritance	53
4.4.3. Sealed interfaces	53
4.4.4. Enumerated interfaces	53
4.4.5. Interface aliases	53
4.4.6. Dynamic interfaces	54
4.5. Classes	54
4.5.1. Callable type of a class	55
4.5.2. Initializer section	55
4.5.3. Declaration section	57
4.5.4. Class inheritance	57
4.5.5. Abstract, final, sealed, formal, and default classes	58
4.5.6. Member class refinement	59
4.5.7. Anonymous classes	60
4.5.8. Enumerated classes	61
4.5.9. Class aliases	62
4.6. Type aliases	63
4.7. Functions	63
4.7.1. Callable type of a function	64
4.7.2. Functions with blocks	64
4.7.3. Functions with specifiers	64
4.7.4. Function return type inference	65
4.7.5. Forward declaration of functions	65
4.7.6. Functions with multiple parameter lists	66
4.7.7. Formal and default methods	66
4.7.8. Method refinement	67

4.8. Values	68
4.8.1. References	68
4.8.2. Getters	69
4.8.3. Setters	69
4.8.4. Value type inference	70
4.8.5. Forward declaration of values	70
4.8.6. Formal and default attributes	71
4.8.7. Attribute refinement	71
4.9. Constructors	72
4.9.1. Callable type of a constructor	73
4.9.2. Partial constructors	73
4.9.3. Constructor delegation	74
5. Statements, blocks, and control structures	75
5.1. Block structure and references	75
5.1.1. Declaration name uniqueness	76
5.1.2. Scope of a declaration	76
5.1.3. Visibility	77
5.1.4. Hidden declarations	78
5.1.5. References and block structure	79
5.1.6. Type inference and block structure	80
5.1.7. Unqualified reference resolution	80
5.1.8. Qualified reference resolution	81
5.2. Patterns and variables	82
5.2.1. Variables	82
5.2.2. Patterns	83
5.2.3. Pattern variables	83
5.2.4. Tuple patterns	83
5.2.5. Entry patterns	84
5.3. Blocks and statements	84
5.3.1. Expression statements	84
5.3.2. Control directives	85
5.3.3. Specification statements	86
5.3.4. Destructuring statements	87
5.3.5. Dynamic blocks	87
5.3.6. Definite return	88
5.3.7. Definite initialization	88
5.3.8. Definite uninitialization	89
5.4. Conditions	90
5.4.1. Boolean conditions	91
5.4.2. Assignability conditions	91
5.4.3. Existence and nonemptiness conditions	92
5.4.4. Case conditions	93
5.5. Control structures and assertions	94
5.5.1. if/else	95
5.5.2. switch/case/else	95
5.5.3. for/else	97
5.5.4. while	97
5.5.5. try/catch/finally	98
5.5.6. Assertions	99
6. Expressions	100
6.1. Literal values	100
6.1.1. Integer number literals	100
6.1.2. Floating point number literals	100
6.1.3. Character literals	101
6.1.4. Character string literals	101
6.2. String templates	101
6.3. Self references	101
6.3.1. this	102
6.3.2. outer	102
6.3.3. super	102
6.4. Anonymous functions	102
6.4.1. Anonymous function parameter type inference	103

6.5. Compound expressions	103
6.5.1. Base expressions	104
6.5.2. Member expressions	104
6.5.3. Constructor expressions	105
6.5.4. Value references	105
6.5.5. Callable references	105
6.5.6. Static expressions	106
6.5.7. Static value references	107
6.5.8. Static callable references	107
6.6. Invocation expressions	107
6.6.1. Direct invocations	108
6.6.2. Default arguments	109
6.6.3. The type of a list of arguments	109
6.6.4. Listed arguments	109
6.6.5. Spread arguments	109
6.6.6. Comprehensions	110
6.6.7. Positional argument lists	111
6.6.8. Named argument lists	111
6.6.9. Anonymous arguments	112
6.6.10. Specified arguments	112
6.6.11. Inline declaration arguments	112
6.6.12. Iterable and tuple enumeration	113
6.6.13. Dynamic enumerations	114
6.7. Conditional expressions, let expressions, and anonymous class expressions	114
6.7.1. if/then/else expressions	114
6.7.2. switch/case/else expressions	115
6.7.3. Let expressions	115
6.7.4. Inline anonymous class expressions	115
6.8. Operators	116
6.8.1. Operator precedence	117
6.8.2. Operator definition	118
6.8.3. Basic invocation and assignment operators	118
6.8.4. Equality and comparison operators	119
6.8.5. Logical operators	120
6.8.6. Operators for handling null values	120
6.8.7. Correspondence, subrange, and stream operators	121
6.8.8. Operators for creating objects	122
6.8.9. Conditional operators	122
6.8.10. Arithmetic operators	123
6.8.11. Set operators	124
6.9. Metamodel expressions	124
6.9.1. Type of a metamodel expression	125
6.10. Reference expressions	126
6.10.1. Declaration references	126
6.10.2. Package and module references	127
6.10.3. Type of a reference expression	128
7. Annotations	129
7.1. Annotations of program elements	129
7.1.1. Annotation lists	129
7.1.2. Annotation arguments	129
7.2. Annotation definition	130
7.2.1. Annotation constructors	130
7.2.2. Annotation types	131
7.2.3. Constrained annotation types	131
7.3. Annotation values	131
7.4. Language annotations	132
7.4.1. Declaration modifiers	132
7.4.2. Documentation	133
7.5. Serialization	133
8. Execution	134
8.1. Object instances, identity, and reference passing	134
8.1.1. Value type optimizations	135

8.1.2. Type argument reification	135
8.2. Sequential execution and closure	136
8.2.1. Frames	136
8.2.2. Current instances and current frames	136
8.2.3. Current instance of a class or interface	137
8.2.4. Current frame of a block	137
8.2.5. Initialization	138
8.2.6. Class instance optimization	138
8.2.7. Execution of expression and specification statements	138
8.2.8. Execution of control directives	138
8.2.9. Exception propagation	139
8.2.10. Initialization of toplevel references	139
8.2.11. Initialization of late references	139
8.3. Execution of control structures and assertions	139
8.3.1. Evaluation of condition lists	139
8.3.2. Validation of assertions	140
8.3.3. Execution of conditionals	140
8.3.4. Execution of loops	140
8.3.5. Exception handling	141
8.3.6. Dynamic type checking	141
8.4. Evaluation, invocation, and assignment	141
8.4.1. Dynamic dispatch	142
8.4.2. Evaluation	142
8.4.3. Assignment	142
8.4.4. Invocation	143
8.4.5. Evaluation of anonymous functions	143
8.4.6. Evaluation of enumerations	143
8.4.7. Evaluation of spread arguments and comprehensions	144
8.5. Operator expressions	145
8.5.1. Operator expression optimization	145
8.5.2. Numeric operations	145
8.6. Evaluation of comprehensions	146
8.6.1. for clause	146
8.6.2. if clause	146
8.6.3. Expression clause	147
8.7. Concurrency	147
9. Module system	148
9.1. The module runtime and module isolation	148
9.1.1. Module isolation for the Java platform	148
9.1.2. Module isolation for the JavaScript platform	149
9.1.3. Assemblies	149
9.2. Source layout	149
9.3. Module architecture	149
9.3.1. Module names and version identifiers	150
9.3.2. Module archive names for the Java platform	151
9.3.3. Module script names for the JavaScript platform	151
9.3.4. Source archive names	151
9.3.5. Module archives	151
9.3.6. Module scripts	152
9.3.7. Source archives	152
9.3.8. Module repositories	153
9.3.9. Package descriptors	154
9.3.10. Module descriptors	154

Welcome to Ceylon

This project is the work of a team of people who are fans of Java and of the Java ecosystem, of its practical orientation, of its culture of openness, of its developer community, of its roots in the world of business computing, and of its ongoing commitment to portability. However, we recognize that the language and class libraries, designed more than 15 years ago, are no longer the best foundation for a range of today's business computing problems. We further recognize that Java failed in one environment it was originally promoted for: the web browser.

The goal of this project is to make a clean break with the legacy Java SE platform, by improving upon the Java language and class libraries, and by providing a modular architecture for a new platform based upon the Java Virtual Machine. A further goal is to bridge the gap between the web client and server by supporting execution on JavaScript virtual machines.

Of course, we recognize that the ability to interoperate with existing Java code, thereby leveraging existing investment in the Java ecosystem, is a critical requirement of any successor to the Java platform.

Java is a simple language to learn and Java code is easy to read and understand. Java provides a level of typesafety that is appropriate for business computing and enables sophisticated tooling with features like refactoring support, code completion, and code navigation. Ceylon aims to retain the overall model of Java, while getting rid of some of Java's warts, and improving upon Java's facilities for creating abstractions and writing generic libraries and frameworks.

Ceylon has the following goals:

- to be appropriate for large scale development, but to also be *fun*,
- to execute on the JVM, and on JavaScript virtual machines, and to interoperate with native Java and JavaScript code,
- to provide language-level modularity,
- to be easy to learn for Java and C# developers,
- to eliminate some of Java's verbosity, while retaining its readability—Ceylon does *not* aim to be the most concise/cryptic language around,
- to provide an elegant and more flexible syntax to support frameworks, declarative programming, and meta-programming, and, in particular
- to provide a declarative syntax for expressing hierarchical information like user interface definition, externalized data, and system configuration, thereby eliminating Java's dependence upon XML,
- to support and encourage a more functional style of programming with immutable objects and first class functions, alongside the familiar imperative mode,
- to expand compile-time typesafety with compile-time safe handling of null values, compile-time safe typecasts, and a more typesafe approach to reflection, and
- to make it easy to *get things done*.

Unlike other alternative JVM languages, Ceylon aims to completely replace the legacy Java SE class libraries.

Therefore, the Ceylon SDK provides:

- a compiler that compiles Ceylon and Java source to Java bytecode, and cross-compiles Ceylon to JavaScript,
- command-line tooling for compiling modules and documentation, and managing modules in module repositories,
- Eclipse-based tooling for developing, compiling, testing, and debugging programs written in Ceylon,
- a module runtime for modular programs that execute on the Java Virtual Machine, and
- a set of class libraries that provides much of the functionality of the Java SE platform, together with the core functionality of the Java EE platform.

Chapter 1. Introduction

This document defines the syntax and semantics of the Ceylon language. The intended audience includes compiler implementors, interested parties who wish to contribute to the evolution of the language, and experienced developers seeking a precise definition of language constructs. However, in light of the newness of the language, we will begin with an overview of the main features of the language and SDK. A brief introduction to programming in the language may be found at the following address:

```
http://ceylon-lang.org/documentation/tour/
```

1.1. Language overview

Ceylon is a general-purpose programming language featuring a syntax similar to Java and C#. It is imperative, statically-typed, block-structured, object-oriented, and higher-order. By *statically-typed*, we mean that the compiler performs extensive type checking, with the help of type annotations that appear in the code. By *object-oriented*, we mean that the language supports user-defined types and features a nominative type system where a type is a set of named attributes and operations, and that it supports inheritance and subtype polymorphism. By *higher-order*, we mean that every referenceable program element (every attribute, every operation, and every type) is also a value. By *block-structured*, we mean to say that the language features lexical scoping and an extremely regular recursive syntax for declarations and statements.

Ceylon improves upon the Java language and type system to reduce verbosity and increase typesafety compared to Java and C#. Ceylon encourages a more functional, somewhat less imperative style of programming, resulting in code which is easier to reason about, and easier to refactor.

1.1.1. Runtime and platform

Ceylon programs execute in any standard Java Virtual Machine or on any JavaScript virtual machine, and take advantage of the memory management and concurrency features of the virtual machine in which they execute. Ceylon programs are packaged into *modules* with well-defined inter-module dependencies, and always execute inside a runtime environment with module isolation.

The Ceylon compiler is able to compile Ceylon code that calls Java classes or interfaces, and Java code that calls Ceylon classes or interfaces. JavaScript code is able to interact with Ceylon classes and functions compiled to JavaScript. Via a special *dynamic* mode, code written in Ceylon may call functions defined natively in JavaScript.

Moreover, Ceylon provides its own native SDK as a replacement for the Java platform class libraries. Certain SDK modules depend upon services available only on the Java platform. Other SDK modules, including the core *language module*, are cross-platform and may also be used in a JavaScript virtual machine.

Finally, the language supports the development of cross-platform modules that contain platform-specific implementation code, via the *native* annotation.

```
import java.lang { System }

shared native void hello();

shared native("jvm") void hello() {
    System.console()?.printf("Hello, world!");
}

shared native("js") void hello() {
    dynamic {
        alert("Hello, world!");
    }
}
```

1.2. Type system

Ceylon, like Java and C#, features a hybrid type system with both subtype polymorphism and parameteric polymorphism. A type is either a stateless *interface*, a stateful *class*, a *type parameter*, or a *union* or *intersection* of other types. A class, interface, or type parameter may be defined as a subtype of another type. A class or interface may declare type parameters, which abstract the definition of the class or interface over all types which may be substituted for the type parameters.

Like C#, and unlike Java, Ceylon's type system is fully reified. In particular, generic type arguments are reified, eliminating many problems that result from type erasure in Java.

There are no primitive types or arrays in Ceylon—every Ceylon type can be represented within the language itself. So all values are instances of the type hierarchy root `Anything`, which is a class. However, the Ceylon compiler is permitted to optimize certain code to take advantage of the optimized performance of primitive types on the Java or JavaScript VM.

Furthermore, all types inferred or even computed internally by the Ceylon compiler are expressible within the language itself. Within the type system, *non-denoteable* types simply do not arise. The type system is based upon computation of *principal types*. There is no legal expression which does not have a unique principal type expressible within the language. The principal type of an expression is a subtype of all other types to which the expression could be soundly assigned.

1.2.1. Mixin inheritance

Ceylon supports a restricted form of multiple inheritance, often called *mixin inheritance*. A class must extend exactly one other class. But a class or interface may satisfy (extend or implement) an arbitrary number of interfaces.

Classes hold state and define logic to initialize that state when the class is instantiated. A concrete class is a class that contains only concrete member definitions. Concrete classes may be directly instantiated. An abstract class may have *formal* (unimplemented) member declarations. Abstract classes may not be instantiated.

Interfaces may define concrete and formal members, but may not hold state (references to other objects) or initialization logic. This restriction helps eliminate the problems traditionally associated with multiple inheritance. Ceylon never performs any kind of "linearization" of the supertypes of a type. Interfaces may not be directly instantiated.

1.2.2. Sum types, self types, and type families

Ceylon does not feature Java-style enumerated types as a first-class construct. Instead, any abstract type may specify its *cases*—an enumerated list of instances and/or subtypes. This facility is used to simulate both enumerated types and functional-style algebraic sum types.

```
interface Identity of Person | Organization { ... }
```

```
abstract class Variance() of covariant | contravariant | invariant { ... }
```

A closely related feature is support for *self types* and *type families*. A self type is a type parameter of an abstract type (like `Comparable`) which represents the type of a concrete instantiation (like `String`) of the abstract type, within the definition of the abstract type itself.

```
interface Comparable<in Other> of Other
    given Other satisfies Comparable<Other> { ... }
```

In a type family, the self type of a type is declared not by the type itself, but by a containing type which groups together a set of related types.

1.2.3. Simplified generics

Ceylon doesn't have raw types, implicit bounds, or wildcard capture. And the Ceylon compiler never even uses any kind of "non-denotable" type to reason about the type system. So generics-related error messages are understandable to humans.

Ceylon features *declaration-site variance*. A type parameter may be marked as covariant or contravariant by the class or interface that declares the parameter.

```
interface Source<out Item> { ... }
interface Sink<in Item> { ... }
```

In order to support interoperability with Java, Ceylon also features Java-style *use-site variance*, with a much cleaner syntax than Java's. A type argument may be marked as covariant or contravariant.

```
List<out Element> javaArrayList = ArrayList<Element>();
```

Ceylon has a somewhat more expressive system of generic type constraints with a cleaner, more regular syntax. The syn-

tax for declaring constraints on a type parameter looks very similar to a class or interface declaration. A type parameter may have upper bound type constraints or even *enumerated bounds*.

```
interface Producer<out Value, in Rate>
    given Value satisfies Object
    given Rate of Float | Decimal { ... }
```

1.2.4. Union and intersection types

A *union type*, for example `String|Number`, or *intersection type*, for example `Identifiable&List<String>`, may be formed from two or more types defined elsewhere.

Union types make it possible to write code that operates polymorphically over types defined in disparate branches of the type hierarchy without the need for intermediate adaptor classes.

```
Float distance(Point|Location x, Point|Location y) => ... ;
```

Intersection types make it possible to operate polymorphically over all subtypes of a list of types.

```
void persistRemotely(Persistent&Serializable stuff) { ... }
```

Union and intersection types provide some of the benefits of structural ("duck") typing, within the confines of a nominative type system, and therefore certain Ceylon idioms are reminiscent of code written in dynamically-typed languages.

Union and intersection types underly the whole system of principal typing in Ceylon, forming the foundation for type inference and flow-sensitive typing. In particular, they play a central role in generic type argument inference. For example, the following expression has type `HashMap<String,Integer|Float>`:

```
HashMap { "float"->0.0, "integer"->0 }
```

1.2.5. Type aliases and type inference

Type aliases and type inference help reduce the verbosity of code which uses generic types, eliminating the need to repeatedly specify generic type arguments.

A *type alias* is similar to a C-style `typedef`.

```
interface Strings => Sequence<String>;
```

```
alias Number => Integer|Float|Whole|Decimal;
```

Local *type inference* allows a type annotation to be eliminated altogether. The type of a block-local value or function is inferred from its definition if the keyword `value` or `function` occurs in place of the type declaration.

```
value name = person.name;
```

```
function sqrt(Float x) => x^0.5;
```

The type of a control-structure variable also may be inferred.

```
for (n in 0..max) { ... }
```

Ceylon features an especially elegant approach to generic type argument inference, making it possible to instantiate container types, even inhomogeneous container types, without the need to explicitly mention any types at all.

```
value numbers = { -1, 0, -1, -1.0, 0.0, 1.0 };
```

By limiting type inference to local declarations, Ceylon ensures that all types may be inferred by the compiler in a single pass of the source code. Type inference works in the "downward" and "outward" directions. The compiler is able to determine the type of an expression without considering the rest of the statement or declaration in which it appears.

1.2.6. Metaprogramming

In other statically typed languages, runtime metaprogramming, or *reflection*, is a messy business involving untypesafe strings and typecasting. Even worse, in Java, generic type arguments are erased at runtime, and unavailable via reflection. Ceylon, uniquely, features a *typesafe metamodel* and typed *metamodel expressions*. Since generic type arguments are reified at runtime, the metamodel fully captures generic types at both compile time and execution time.

```
Attribute<String,Integer> stringSize = `String.size`;
```

Ceylon's support for program element *annotations* is based around this metamodel. Annotations are more flexible than in Java or C#, and have a much cleaner syntax.

1.3. Object-oriented programming

The primary unit of organization of an object-oriented program is the class. But Ceylon, unlike Java, doesn't require that *every* function or value belong to a class. It's perfectly normal to program with a mix of classes and toplevel functions. Contrary to popular belief, this does not make the program less object-oriented. A function is, after all, an object.

1.3.1. Class initialization and instantiation

A Ceylon class may have one or more named constructors, declared using the `new` keyword.

```
class Point {
    Float x;
    Float y;
    new create(Float x, Float y) {
        this.x = x;
        this.y = y;
    }
    ...
}
```

However, since constructors are often unnecessarily verbose, it is more common to define a Ceylon class with a parameter list, and exactly one *initializer*—the body of the class.

```
class Point(Float x, Float y) { ... }
```

The Ceylon compiler guarantees that the value of any attribute of a class is initialized before it is used in an expression.

A class may be a member of an outer class. Such a member class may be refined (overridden) by a subclass of the outer class. Instantiation is therefore a polymorphic operation in Ceylon, eliminating the need for a factory method in some circumstances.

Ceylon provides a streamlined syntax for defining *anonymous classes*. An anonymous class is a class which is instantiated only in exactly the place it is defined. Among other uses, the `object` declaration is useful for creating singleton objects or locally-scoped interface implementations.

```
object origin extends Point(0.0, 0.0) {}
```

Strictly speaking, an `object` declaration is just an abbreviated way to write a class with a *value constructor*. A value constructor defines a named instance of a class:

```
class Point {
    Float x;
    Float y;
    new create(Float x, Float y) {
        this.x = x;
        this.y = y;
    }
    new origin {
        this.x = 0.0;
        this.y = 0.0;
    }
    ...
}
```

1.3.2. Functions, methods, values, and attributes

Functions and *values* are the bread and butter of programming. Ceylon functions are similar to Java methods, except that they don't need to belong to a class. Ceylon values are polymorphic, and abstract their internal representation, similar to C# properties.

```
String name => firstName + " " + lastName;
```

A function belonging to a type is called a *method*. A value belonging to a type is called an *attribute*. A function or value may be declared as a direct *toplevel* member of a package, or as a member of a singleton anonymous class. This approach, along with certain other features, gives the language a more regular block structure.

The Ceylon compiler guarantees that any attribute or value is initialized before it is used in an expression. By default, an attribute or value may not be reassigned a new value after its initial value has been specified. Mutable attributes and variable values must be explicitly declared using the `variable` annotation.

```
variable value count = 0;
```

Ceylon does not support function overloading. Each method of a type has a distinct name.

1.3.3. Defaulted parameters and variadic parameters

Instead of method and constructor overloading, Ceylon supports parameters with default values and *variadic* parameters.

```
void addItem(Product product, Integer quantity=1) { ... }
```

```
String join(String* strings) { ... }
```

Union types also help alleviate the need for overloading.

```
String format(String formatString, String|Float|Integer* values) => ... ;
```

Therefore, a single method in Ceylon may emulate the signatures of several overloaded methods in Java.

1.3.4. First-class functions and higher-order programming

Ceylon supports first-class function types and higher-order functions. A function declaration may specify a *callable parameter* that accepts references to other functions with a certain signature.

```
String find(Boolean where(String string)) { ... }
```

The argument of such a callable parameter may be either a reference to a named function declared elsewhere, or a new function defined inline as part of the method invocation.

```
value result = { "C", "Java", "Ceylon" }.find((String s) => s.size>1);
```

The type of a function is expressed within the type system as an instantiation of the interface `Callable`. The parameter types are expressed as a tuple type. So the type of the function `(String s) => s.size>1` is `Callable<Boolean,[String]>`, which may be abbreviated to `Boolean(String)`.

Unlike many other languages with higher-order functions, Ceylon supports abstraction over function and tuple types of arbitrary arity.

References to methods and attributes may also be used as functions.

```
value names = people.map(Person.name);
```

```
value values = keys.map(keyedValues.get);
```

1.3.5. Naming conventions, annotations, and inline documentation

The Ceylon compiler enforces the traditional Smalltalk naming convention: type names begin with an initial uppercase letter—for example, `Liberty` or `RedWine`—member names and local names with an initial lowercase letter or underscore—for example, `blonde`, `immanentize()` or `boldlyGo()`.

These restrictions allow a much cleaner syntax for program element annotations than the syntax found in either Java or C#. Declaration "modifiers" like `shared`, `abstract`, and `variable` aren't keywords in Ceylon, they're ordinary annotations.

```
"Base type for higher-order abstract stuff."
shared abstract class AbstractMetaThingy() { ... }
```

The documentation compiler reads inline documentation specified using the `doc` annotation.

1.3.6. Named arguments and tree-like structures

Ceylon's named argument lists provide an elegant means of initializing objects and collections. The goal of this facility is to replace the use of XML for expressing hierarchical structures such as documents, user interfaces, configuration and serialized data.

```
Html page = Html {
  doctype = html5;
  Head { title = "Ceylon: home page"; };
  Body {
    H2 ( "Welcome to Ceylon ``language.version``!" ),
    P ( "Now get your code on :)" )
  };
}
```

An especially important application of this facility is Ceylon's built-in support for program element annotations.

1.3.7. Modularity

Top-level declarations are organized into *packages* and *modules*. Ceylon features language-level access control via the `shared` annotation which can be used to express block-local, package-private, module-private, and public visibility for a program element. There's no equivalent to Java's `protected`.

A module corresponds to a versioned packaged archive. Its *module descriptor* expresses its dependencies to other modules. The tooling and execution model for the language is based around modularity and module archives.

1.4. Language module

The Ceylon language module defines a set of built-in types which form the basis for several powerful features of the language. The language itself defines extensive syntactic "sugar" that makes it easier and more convenient to interact with the language module.

1.4.1. Operators and operator polymorphism

Ceylon features a rich set of operators, including most of the operators supported by C and Java. True operator overloading is not supported. However, each operator is defined to act upon a certain class or interface type, allowing application of the operator to any class which extends or satisfies that type. For example, the `+` operator may be applied to any class that satisfies the interface `Summable`. This approach is called *operator polymorphism*.

1.4.2. Numeric and character types

Ceylon's numeric type system is much simpler than C, C# or Java, with exactly three built-in numeric types (compared to six in Java and eleven in C#). The built-in types are classes representing integers, floating point numbers, and bytes. `Integer` and `Float` values are signed, with 64 bits of precision by default, and may be optimized for 32 bit architectures via use of the `small` annotation. The `Byte` class represents 8-bit values with modular arithmetic, sidestepping the question of whether a byte is signed or unsigned.

The module `ceylon.math` provides two additional numeric types representing arbitrary precision integers and arbitrary precision decimals.

Ceylon has `Character` and `String` classes, and, unlike Java or C#, every character is a full 32-bit Unicode codepoint. Conveniently, a `String` is a `List<Character>`.

1.4.3. Compile-time safety for null values and flow-sensitive typing

There is no primitive null in Ceylon. The null value is an instance of the class `Null`. An *optional type* is a union type like `Null|String`, which may be abbreviated to `String?`. An optional type is never assignable to a non-optional type except via use of the special-purpose `if (exists ...)` construct. Thus, the Ceylon compiler is able to detect illegal use of a null value at compile time. Therefore, there is no equivalent to Java's `NullPointerException` in Ceylon.

Similarly, there are no C-style typecasts in Ceylon. Instead, the `if (is ...)` and `case (is ...)` constructs may be used to test and narrow the type of an object reference in one step, without risk of a `ClassCastException`. This facility is called *flow-sensitive typing*.

```
String name(Organization|Person entity) {
    switch (entity)
    case (is Organization) {
        return entity.tradeName else entity.legalName;
    }
    case (is Person) {
        return entity.nickName else entity.firstName;
    }
}
```

Alternatively, *type assertions*, written `assert (is ...)` or `assert (exists ...)` may be used to narrow the type of a reference.

```
value arg = process.arguments[0];
"must specify an amount"
assert (exists arg);
"not a legal positive integer amount"
assert (exists amount = parseInteger(arg), amount>0);
```

The combination of `case (is ...)` with sum types amounts to a kind of language-level support for the visitor pattern.

1.4.4. Streams and comprehensions

The interface `Iterable` represents a stream of values, which might be evaluated lazily. This interface is of central importance in the language module, and so the language provides a syntactic abbreviation for the type of an iterable object. The abbreviation `{String*}` means `Iterable<String>`. There is a convenient syntax for instantiating an iterable object, given a list of values:

```
{String*} words = {"hello", "world", "goodbye"};
```

A *nonempty iterable* is an iterable object which always produces at least one value. A nonempty iterable type is written `{String+}`. Distinguishing nonempty streams of values lets us correctly express the type of functions like `max()`:

```
{Float+} oneOrMore = ... ;
{Float*} zeroOrMore = ... ;
Float maxOfOneOrMore = max(oneOrMore); //never null
Float? maxOfZeroOrMore = max(zeroOrMore); //might be null
```

Comprehensions are an expressive syntax for filtering and transforming streams of values. For example, they may be used when instantiating an iterable object or collection:

```
value adults = { for (p in people) if (p.age>18) p.name };
```

```
value peopleByName = HashMap { for (p in people) p.name->p };
```

Comprehensions are evaluated lazily.

1.4.5. Sequences and tuples

Sequences are Ceylon's version of arrays. However, the `Sequential` interface does not provide operations for mutating the elements of the sequence—sequences are considered immutable. Because this interface is so useful, a type like `Sequen-`

`tial<String>` may be abbreviated to `[String*]`, or, for the sake of tradition, to `String[]`.

A *nonempty sequence* is a kind of sequence which always has at least one element. A nonempty sequence type is written `[String+]`. The special-purpose `if (nonempty ...)` construct narrows a sequence type to a nonempty sequence type.

Tuples are a kind of sequence where the type of each element is encoded into the static type of the tuple. `Tuple` is just an ordinary class in Ceylon, but the language lets us write down tuple types using a streamlined syntax. For example, `[Float,Float]` is a pair of `Float`s. There's also a convenient syntax for instantiating tuples and accessing their elements.

```
[Float,Float] origin = [0.0, 0.0];
Float x = origin[0];
Float y = origin[1];
Null z = origin[2]; //only two elements!
```

Tuples and nonempty sequences support pattern-based *destructuring*.

```
value [x, y] = origin;
```

Chapter 2. Lexical structure

Every Ceylon source file is a sequence of Unicode characters. Lexical analysis of the character stream, according to the grammar specified in this chapter, results in a stream of tokens. These tokens form the input of the parser grammar defined in the later chapters of this specification. The Ceylon lexer is able to completely tokenize a character stream in a single pass.

2.1. Whitespace

Whitespace is composed of strings of Unicode SPACE, CHARACTER TABULATION, FORM FEED (FF), LINE FEED (LF) and CARRIAGE RETURN (CR) characters.

```
Whitespace: " " | Tab | Formfeed | Newline | CarriageReturn
```

```
Tab: "\\{CHARACTER TABULATION}"
```

```
Formfeed: "\\{FORM FEED (FF)}"
```

```
Newline: "\\{LINE FEED (LF)}"
```

```
CarriageReturn: "\\{CARRIAGE RETURN (CR)}"
```

Outside of a comment, string literal, or single quoted literal, whitespace acts as a token separator and is immediately discarded by the lexer. Whitespace is not used as a statement separator.

Source text is divided into lines by *line-terminating character sequences*. The following Unicode character sequences terminate a line:

- LINE FEED (LF),
- CARRIAGE RETURN (CR), and
- CARRIAGE RETURN (CR) followed by LINE FEED (LF).

2.2. Comments

There are two kinds of comments:

- a *multiline comment* begins with `/*` and extends until `*/`, and
- an *end-of-line comment* begins with `//` or `#!` and extends until the next line terminating character sequence.

Both kinds of comments can be nested.

```
LineComment: ("//"|"#!") ~(Newline | CarriageReturn)* (CarriageReturn Newline | CarriageReturn | Newline)?
```

```
MultilineComment: "/*" (MultilineCommentCharacter | MultilineComment)* "*/"
```

```
MultilineCommentCharacter: ~("/"|"*") | ("/" ~"*) => "/" | ("*" ~"/") => "*"
```

The following examples are legal comments:

```
//this comment stops at the end of the line
```

```
/*
    but this is a comment that spans
    multiple lines
*/
```

```
#!/usr/bin/ceylon
```

Comments are treated as whitespace by both the compiler and documentation compiler. Comments may act as token separators, but their content is immediately discarded by the lexer and they are not visible to the parser.

2.3. Identifiers and keywords

Identifiers may contain letters, digits and underscores.

```
LowercaseCharacter: LowercaseLetter | "_"
```

```
UppercaseCharacter: UppercaseLetter
```

```
IdentifierCharacter: LowercaseCharacter | UppercaseCharacter | Number
```

The lexer classifies Unicode uppercase letters, lowercase letters, and numeric characters depending on the general category of the character as defined by the Unicode standard.

- A `LowercaseLetter` is any character whose general category is `Ll` or any character whose general category is `Lo` or `Lm` which has the property `Other_Lowercase`.
- An `UppercaseLetter` is any character whose general category is `Lu` or `Lt`, or any character whose general category is `Lo` or `Lm` which does not have the property `Other_Lowercase`.
- A `Number` is any character whose general category is `Nd`, `Nl`, or `No`.

All identifiers are case sensitive: `Person` and `person` are two different legal identifiers.

The lexer distinguishes identifiers which begin with an initial uppercase character from identifiers which begin with an initial lowercase character or underscore. Additionally, an identifier may be qualified using the prefix `\i` or `\I` to disambiguate it from a reserved word or to explicitly specify whether it should be considered an initial uppercase or initial lowercase identifier.

```
LIdentifier: LowercaseCharacter IdentifierCharacter* | "\i" IdentifierCharacter+
```

```
UIdentifier: UppercaseCharacter IdentifierCharacter* | "\I" IdentifierCharacter+
```

The following examples are legal identifiers:

```
Person
```

```
name
```

```
personName
```

```
_id
```

```
x2
```

```
\I_id
```

```
\Iobject
```

```
\iObject
```

```
\iclass
```

The prefix `\I` or `\i` is not considered part of the identifier name. Therefore, `\iperson` is just an initial lowercase identifier named `person` and `\Iperson` is an initial *uppercase* identifier named `person`.

The following reserved words are not legal identifier names unless they appear escaped using `\i` or `\I`:

assembly module package import alias class interface object given value assign void function new of
 extends satisfies abstracts in out return break continue throw assert dynamic if else switch case for
 while try catch finally then let this outer super is exists nonempty

Note: assembly and abstracts are reserved for possible use in a future release of the language, for declaration of assemblies and lower bound type constraints respectively.

2.4. Literals

A *literal* is a single token that represents a Unicode character, a character string, or a numeric value.

2.4.1. Numeric literals

An *integer literal* may be expressed in decimal, hexadecimal, or binary notation:

```
IntegerLiteral: DecimalLiteral | HexLiteral | BinLiteral
```

A *decimal literal* has a list of digits and an optional magnitude:

```
DecimalLiteral: Digits Magnitude?
```

Hexadecimal literals are prefixed by #:

```
HexLiteral: "#" HexDigits
```

Binary literals are prefixed by \$:

```
BinLiteral: "$" BinDigits
```

A *floating point literal* is distinguished by the presence of a decimal point or fractional magnitude:

```
FloatLiteral: NormalFloatLiteral | ShortcutFloatLiteral
```

Most floating point literals have a list of digits including a decimal point, and an optional exponent or magnitude.

```
NormalFloatLiteral: Digits "." FractionalDigits (Exponent | Magnitude | FractionalMagnitude)?
```

The decimal point is optional if a fractional magnitude is specified.

```
ShortcutFloatLiteral: Digits FractionalMagnitude
```

Decimal digits may be separated into groups of three using an underscore.

```
Digits: Digit+ | Digit{1..3} ("_" Digit{3})+
```

```
FractionalDigits: Digit+ | (Digit{3} "_")+ Digit{1..3}
```

Hexadecimal or binary digits may be separated into groups of four using an underscore. Hexadecimal digits may even be separated into groups of two.

```
HexDigits: HexDigit+ | HexDigit{1..4} ("_" HexDigit{4})+ | HexDigit{1..2} ("_" HexDigit{2})+
```

```
BinDigits: BinDigit+ | BinDigit{1..4} ("_" BinDigit{4})+
```

A digit is a decimal, hexadecimal, or binary digit.

```
Digit: "0".."9"
```

```
HexDigit: "0".."9" | "A".."F" | "a".."f"
```

```
BinDigit: "0"|"1"
```

A floating point literal may include either an *exponent* (for scientific notation) or a *magnitude* (an SI unit prefix). A decimal integer literal may include a magnitude.

```
Exponent: ( "E" | "e" ) ( "+" | "-" )? Digit+
```

```
Magnitude: "k" | "M" | "G" | "T" | "P"
```

```
FractionalMagnitude: "m" | "u" | "n" | "p" | "f"
```

The magnitude of a numeric literal is interpreted as follows:

- k means e+3,
- M means e+6,
- G means e+9,
- T means e+12,
- P means e+15,
- m means e-3,
- u means e-6,
- n means e-9,
- p means e-12, and
- f means e-15.

The following examples are legal numeric literals:

```
69
```

```
6.9
```

```
0.999e-10
```

```
1.0E2
```

```
10000
```

```
1_000_000
```

```
12_345.678_9
```

```
1.5k
```

```
12M
```

```
2.34p
```

```
5u
```

```
$1010_0101
```

```
#D00D
```

```
#FF_FF_FF
```

The following are *not* valid numeric literals:

```
.33 //Error: floating point literals may not begin with a decimal point
```

```
1. //Error: floating point literals may not end with a decimal point
```

```
99E+3 //Error: floating point literals with an exponent must contain a decimal point
```

```
12_34 //Error: decimal digit groups must be of length three
```

```
#FF.00 //Error: floating point numbers may not be expressed in hexadecimal notation
```

2.4.2. Character literals

A single *character literal* consists of a Unicode character, inside single quotes.

```
CharacterLiteral: "'" Character "'"
```

```
Character: ~("'" | "\"" | EscapeSequence
```

A character may be identified by an *escape sequence*. Every escape sequence begins with a backslash. An escape sequence is replaced by its corresponding Unicode character during lexical analysis.

```
EscapeSequence: "\" (SingleCharacterEscape | "{" CharacterCode "}")
```

```
SingleCharacterEscape: "b" | "t" | "n" | "f" | "r" | "e" | "\" | "\"" | "'" | "`" | "0"
```

The single-character escape sequences have their traditional interpretations as Unicode characters:

- `\b` means BACKSPACE,
- `\t` means CHARACTER TABULATION,
- `\n` means LINE FEED (LF),
- `\f` means FORM FEED (FF),
- `\r` means CARRIAGE RETURN (CR),
- `\e` means ESCAPE,
- `\\`, `\``, `\'`, and `\"` mean REVERSE SOLIDUS, GRAVE ACCENT, APOSTROPHE, and QUOTATION MARK, respectively, and, finally
- `\0` means NULL.

A Unicode codepoint escape is a two-, four-, or six-digit hexadecimal literal representing an integer in the range 0 to 10FFFF, or a Unicode character name, surrounded by braces, and means the Unicode character with the specified codepoint or character name.

```
CharacterCode: "#" ( HexDigit{2} | HexDigit{4} | HexDigit{6} ) | UnicodeCharacterName
```

Legal Unicode character names are defined by the Unicode specification.

The following are legal character literals:

```
'A'
```

```
'#'
```

```
' '
```

```
'\n'
```

```
'\{#212B}'
```

```
'\{ALCHEMICAL SYMBOL FOR GOLD}'
```

2.4.3. String literals

A character *string literal* is a sequence of Unicode characters, inside double quotes.

```
StringLiteral: "" StringCharacter* ""
```

```
StringCharacter: ~( "\"" | "'" | "`" ) | "\"" ~"\"" | EscapeSequence | EscapedBreak
```

A string literal may contain escape sequences. An escape sequence is replaced by its corresponding Unicode character during lexical analysis.

A line-terminating character sequence may be escaped with a backslash, in which case the escaped line termination is removed from the string literal during lexical analysis.

```
EscapedBreak: "\" (CarriageReturn Newline | CarriageReturn | Newline)
```

A sequence of two backticks is used to delimit an interpolated expression embedded in a string template.

```
StringStart: "" StringCharacter* "``"
```

```
StringMid: "`" StringCharacter* "`"
```

```
StringEnd: "`" StringCharacter* ""
```

A *verbatim string* is a character sequence delimited by a sequence of three double quotes. Verbatim strings do not contain escape sequences or interpolated expressions, so every character occurring inside the verbatim string is interpreted literally.

```
VerbatimStringLiteral: """" VerbatimCharacter* """"
```

```
VerbatimCharacter: ~"" | "" ~"" | "" "" ~""
```

The following are legal strings:

```
"Hello!"
```

```
"\{#00E5}ngstr\{#00F6}ms"
```

```
" \t\n\f\r,;:"
```

```
"\{POLICE CAR} \{TROLLEYBUS} \{WOMAN WITH BUNNY EARS}"
```

```
""""This program prints "hello world" to the console.""""
```

The column in which the first character of a string literal occurs, excluding the opening quote characters, is called the *initial column* of the string literal. Every following line of a multiline string literal must contain whitespace up to the initial column. That is, if the string contents begin at the *n*th character in a line of text, the following lines must start with *n* whitespace characters. This required whitespace is removed from the string literal during lexical analysis.

2.5. Operators and delimiters

The following character sequences are operators and/or punctuation:

```
, ; ... { } ( ) [ ] ` ? . ? . * . = > + - * / % ^ ** ++ -- .. : -> ! && || ~ & | === == != < > <= >=
<=> += -= /= *= %= |= &= ~= ||= &&=
```

Certain symbols serve dual or multiple purposes in the grammar.

Chapter 3. Type system

Every value in a Ceylon program is an instance of a type that can be expressed within the Ceylon language as a *class*. The language does not define any primitive or compound types that cannot, in principle, be expressed within the language itself.

A class, fully defined in [§4.5 Classes](#), is a recipe for producing new values, called *instances* of the class (or simply *objects*), and defines the operations and attributes of the resulting values. A class instance may hold references to other objects, and has an identity distinct from these references.

Each class declaration defines a type. However, not all types are classes. It is often advantageous to write generic code that abstracts the concrete class of a value. This technique is called *polymorphism*. Ceylon features two different kinds of polymorphism:

- *subtype polymorphism*, where a subtype *B* inherits a supertype *A*, and
- *parametric polymorphism*, where a type definition *A*<*T*> is parameterized by a *generic type parameter* *T*.

Ceylon, like Java and many other object-oriented languages, features a single inheritance model for classes. A class may directly inherit at most one other class, and all classes eventually inherit, directly or indirectly, the class `Anything` defined in the module `ceylon.language`, which acts as the root of the class hierarchy.

A truly hierarchical type system is much too restrictive for more abstract programming tasks. Therefore, in addition to classes, Ceylon recognizes the following kinds of type:

- An *interface*, defined in [§4.4 Interfaces](#), is an abstract type schema that cannot itself be directly instantiated. An interface may define concrete members, but these members may not hold references to other objects. A class may inherit one or more interfaces. An instance of a class that inherits an interface is also considered an instance of the interface.
- A *generic type parameter*, defined in [§3.5 Generic type parameters](#), is considered a type within the declaration that it parameterizes. In fact, it is an abstraction over many types: it generalizes the declaration to all types which could be assigned to the parameter.
- An *applied type*, defined in [§3.6 Generic type arguments](#), is formed by specifying arguments for the generic type parameters of a parameterized type declaration, and is called an *instantiation* of the parameterized type declaration.
- A *union type*, defined in [§3.2.3 Union types](#), is a type to which each of an enumerated list of types is assignable.
- An *intersection type*, defined in [§3.2.4 Intersection types](#), is a type which is assignable to each of an enumerated list of types.

Although we often use the term *parameterized type* or even *generic type* to refer to a parameterized type definition, it is important to keep in mind that a parameterized type definition is not itself a type. Rather, it is a *type constructor*, a function that maps types to types. Given a list of type arguments, the function yields an applied type.

In light of the fact that Ceylon makes it so easy to construct new types from existing types *without the use of inheritance*, by forming unions, intersections, and applied types, it's often useful to assign a name to such a type.

- A *type alias*, defined in [§4.6 Type aliases](#), [§4.5.9 Class aliases](#), and [§4.4.5 Interface aliases](#), is a synonym for an expression involving other types or generic types. A type alias may itself be generic.

The Ceylon type system is much more complete than most other object oriented languages. In Ceylon, it's possible to answer questions that might at first sound almost nonsensical if you're used to languages with more traditional type systems. For example:

- What is the type of a variable that may or may not hold a value of type `Element`?
- What is the type of a parameter that accepts either an `Integer` or a `Float`?
- What is the type of a parameter that accepts values which are instances of both `Persistent` and `Printable`?
- What is the type of a function which accepts any non-null value and returns a `String`?

- What is the type of a function that accepts one or more `Strings` and returns an iterable object producing at least one `String`?
- What is the type of a sequence consisting of a `String` followed by two `Floats`?
- What is the type of a list with no elements?

The answers, as we shall see, are: `Element?`, `Integer|Float`, `Persistent&Printable`, `String(Object)`, `{String+}(String+)`, `[String,Float,Float]`, and `List<Nothing>`.

It's important that there is always a unique "best" answer to questions like these in Ceylon. The "best" answer is called the *principal type of an expression*. Every other type to which the expression is assignable is a supertype of the principal type.

Thus, every legal Ceylon expression has a unique, well-defined type, representable within the type system, without reference to how the expression is used or to what type it is assigned. This is the case even when type inference or type argument inference comes into play.

Neither this specification nor the internal implementation of the Ceylon compiler itself use any kind of "non-denotable" types. Every type mentioned here or inferred internally by the compiler has a representation within the language itself. Thus, the programmer is never exposed to confusing error messages referring to mysterious types that are not part of the syntax of the language.

3.1. Identifier naming

The Ceylon compiler enforces identifier naming conventions. Types must be named with an initial uppercase letter. Values, functions, and constructors must be named with an initial lowercase letter or underscore. The grammar for identifiers is defined by [§2.3 Identifiers and keywords](#).

```
TypeName: UIdentifier
```

```
MemberName: LIdentifier
```

A package or module name is a sequence of identifiers, each with an initial lowercase letter or underscore.

```
PackageName: LIdentifier
```

Ceylon defines three identifier namespaces:

- classes, interfaces, type aliases, and type parameters share a single namespace,
- functions and values, including parameters, and constructors share a single namespace, and
- packages and modules have their own dedicated namespace.

The Ceylon parser is able to unambiguously identify which namespace an identifier belongs to.

An identifier that begins with an initial lowercase letter may be *forced* into the namespace of types by prefixing the identifier `\T`. An identifier that begins with an initial uppercase letter may be forced into the namespace of methods and attributes by prefixing the identifier `\i`. A keyword may be used as an identifier by prefixing the keyword with either `\i` or `\T`. This allows interoperation with other languages like Java and JavaScript which do not enforce these naming conventions.

3.2. Types

A *type* or *type schema* is a name (an initial uppercase identifier) and an optional list of type parameters, with a set of:

- value schemas,
- function schemas, and
- class schemas.

The value, function, and class schemas are called the *members* of the type.

Speaking formally:

- A *value schema* is a name (an initial lowercase identifier) with a type and mutability.
- A *function schema* is a name (an initial lowercase identifier) and an optional list of type parameters, with a type (often called the *return type*) and a sequence of one or more parameter lists.
- A *class schema* is a type schema with either one parameter list, or a list of constructor schemas.
- A *callable constructor schema* is a name (an initial lowercase identifier) with exactly one parameter list.
- A *value constructor schema* is a name (an initial lowercase identifier).
- A *parameter list* is a list of names (initial lowercase identifiers) with types. The *signature* of a parameter list is formed by discarding the names, leaving the list of types.

Speaking slightly less formally, we usually refer to an *attribute*, *method*, or *member class* of a type, meaning a value schema, function schema, or class schema that is a member of the type.

A function or value schema may occur outside of a type schema. If it occurs directly in a compilation unit, we often call it a *toplevel function* or *toplevel value*.

A value schema, function schema, or parameter list with a missing type or types may be defined. Any such schema, or parameter list with a missing type is called *partially typed*.

Two signatures are considered identical if they have exactly the same types, at exactly the same positions, and missing types at exactly the same positions.

3.2.1. Member distinctness

Overloading is illegal in Ceylon. A type may not have:

- two attributes with the same name,
- a method and an attribute with the same name,
- two methods with the same name, or
- two member classes with the same name.

Note: the Ceylon compiler itself is able to represent type schemas with overloaded members and reason about overloading, and does so when compiling code that calls native Java types. However, this behavior is outside the scope of this specification.

3.2.2. Subtyping

A type may be a *subtype* of another type. Subtyping obeys the following rules:

- Identity: x is a subtype of x .
- Transitivity: if x is a subtype of y and y is a subtype of z then x is a subtype of z .
- Noncircularity: if x is a subtype of y and y is a subtype of x then y and x are the same type.
- Single root: all types are subtypes of the class `Anything` defined in the module `ceylon.language`.

Also, every interface type is a subtype of the class `Object` defined in `ceylon.language`.

If x is a subtype of y , then:

- For each non-`variable` attribute of y , x has an attribute with the same name, whose type is assignable to the type of the

attribute of γ .

- For each `variable` attribute of γ , x has a `variable` attribute with the same name and the same type.
- For each method of γ , x has a method with the same name, with the same number of parameter lists, with the same signatures, and whose return type is assignable to the return type of the method of γ .
- For each member class of γ , x has a member class of the same name, with a parameter list with the same signature, that is a subtype of the member class of γ .

Furthermore, we say that x is *assignable* to γ .

3.2.3. Union types

For any types x and γ , the *union*, or *disjunction*, $x|\gamma$, of the types may be formed. A union type is a supertype of both of the given types x and γ , and an instance of either type is an instance of the union type.

Note: the type expression $x|\gamma$ is pronounced “x or y”.

The union type constructor $|$ is associative, so the union of three types, x , γ , and z , may be written $x|\gamma|z$.

```
UnionType: IntersectionType ("|" IntersectionType)*
```

If x and γ are both subtypes of a third type z , then $x|\gamma$ inherits all members of z .

```
void write(String|Integer|Float printable) { ... }
```

Union types satisfy the following rules, for any types x , γ , and z :

- Commutativity: $x|\gamma$ is the same type as $\gamma|x$.
- Associativity: $x|<\gamma|z>$ is the same type as $<x|\gamma>|z$, where the angle brackets denote grouping.
- Simplification: if x is a subtype of γ , then $x|\gamma$ is the same type as γ .
- Subtypes: x is a subtype of $x|\gamma$.
- Supertypes: if both x and γ are subtypes of z , then $x|\gamma$ is also a subtype of z .

The following results follow from these rules:

- $x|\text{Nothing}$ is the same type as x for any type x , and
- $x|\text{Anything}$ is the same type as Anything for any type x .

Finally:

- If $x<T>$ is covariant in the type parameter T , then $x<U>|x<V>$ is a subtype of $x<U|V>$ for any types U and V that satisfy the type constraints on T .
- If $x<T>$ is contravariant in the type parameter T , then $x<U>|x<V>$ is a subtype of $x<U\&V>$ for any types U and V that satisfy the type constraints on T .

3.2.4. Intersection types

For any types x and γ , the *intersection*, or *conjunction*, $x\&\gamma$, of the types may be formed. An intersection type is a subtype of both of the given types x and γ , and any object which is an instance of both types is an instance of the intersection type.

Note: the type expression $x\&\gamma$ is pronounced “x and y”.

The intersection type constructor $\&$ is associative, so the intersection of three types, x , γ , and z , may be written $x\&\gamma\&z$.

```
IntersectionType: PrimaryType ("&" PrimaryType)*
```

The intersection $x \& y$ inherits all members of both x and y .

```
void store(Persistent&Printable&Identifiable storable) { ... }
```

Intersection types satisfy the following rules, for any types x , y , and z :

- Commutativity: $x \& y$ is the same type as $y \& x$.
- Associativity: $x \& \langle y \& z \rangle$ is the same type as $\langle x \& y \rangle \& z$, where the angle brackets denote grouping.
- Simplification: if x is a subtype of y , then $x \& y$ is the same type as x .
- Supertypes: x is a supertype of $x \& y$.
- Subtypes: if both x and y are supertypes of z , then $x \& y$ is also a supertype of z .
- Distributivity over union: $x \& \langle y | z \rangle$ is the same type as $\langle x \& y \rangle | \langle x \& z \rangle$.

The following results follow from these rules:

- $x \& \text{Nothing}$ is the same type as Nothing for any type x , and
- $x \& \text{Anything}$ is the same type as x for any type x .

Finally:

- If $x \langle T \rangle$ is covariant in the type parameter T , then $x \langle U \rangle \& x \langle V \rangle$ is a supertype of $x \langle U \& V \rangle$ for any types U and V that satisfy the type constraints on T .
- If $x \langle T \rangle$ is contravariant in the type parameter T , then $x \langle U \rangle \& x \langle V \rangle$ is a supertype of $x \langle U | V \rangle$ for any types U and V that satisfy the type constraints on T .

3.2.5. The bottom type

The special type `Nothing`, sometimes called the *bottom type*, represents:

- the intersection of all types, or, equivalently
- the empty set.

`Nothing` is assignable to all other types, but has no instances.

The type schema for `Nothing` is empty, that is, it is considered to have no members.

`Nothing` is considered to belong to the module `ceylon.language`. However, it cannot be defined within the language.

Note: an expression of type `Nothing` results in a compiler warning.

Because of the restrictions imposed by Ceylon's mixin inheritance model:

- If x and y are classes, and x is not a subclass of y , and y is not a subclass of x , then the intersection type $x \& y$ is equivalent to `Nothing`.
- If x is an interface, the intersection type $x \& \text{Null}$ is equivalent to `Nothing`.
- If x is an interface, and y is a `final` class, and y is not a subtype of x , then the intersection type $x \& y$ is equivalent to `Nothing`.
- If $x \langle T \rangle$ is invariant in its type parameter T , and the distinct types A and B do not involve type parameters, then $x \langle A \rangle \& x \langle B \rangle$ is equivalent to `Nothing`.
- If x is a subtype of a type A and y is a subtype of a type B , where A and B are distinct cases of an enumerated type, then the intersection type $x \& y$ is equivalent to `Nothing`.

Furthermore, as a special case,

- `Sequence<E>` is equivalent to `Nothing` if `E` is equivalent to `Nothing`, and
- `Tuple<E, F, R>` is equivalent to `Nothing` if any of `E`, `F`, or `R` is equivalent to `Nothing`.

Note: the soundness of these rules is guaranteed by the implementations of the sealed types `Sequence` and `Tuple` in the module `ceylon.language`.

3.2.6. Principal typing

An expression, as defined in [Chapter 6, Expressions](#), occurring at a certain location, may be *assignable* to a type. In this case, every evaluation of the expression at runtime produces an instance of a class that is a subtype of the type, or results in a thrown exception, as defined in [Chapter 8, Execution](#).

Given an expression occurring at a certain location, a type τ is the *principal type* of the expression if, given any type u to which the expression is assignable, τ is a subtype of u . Thus, the principal type is the "most precise" type for the expression. The type system guarantees that every expression has a principal type. Thus, we refer uniquely to *the type of an expression*, meaning its principal type at the location at which it occurs.

3.2.7. Type expressions

Function and value declarations usually declare a type, by specifying a *type expression*.

```
Type: UnionType | EntryType
```

Type expressions are formed by combining types using union, intersection, and type abbreviations.

Type expressions support grouping using angle brackets:

```
GroupedType: "<" Type ">"
```

Applied types are identified by the name of the type (a class, interface, type alias, or type parameter), together with a list of type arguments if the type declaration is generic.

```
TypeNameWithArguments: TypeName TypeArguments?
```

Type names are resolved to type declarations according to [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#) and [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#).

If the type is a class, interface, or type alias nested inside a containing class or interface, the type must be fully qualified by its containing types, except when used inside the body of a containing type.

```
BaseType: PackageQualifier? TypeNameWithArguments | GroupedType
```

```
QualifiedType: BaseType ("." TypeNameWithArguments)*
```

If a type declaration is generic, a type argument list must be specified. If a type declaration is not generic, no type argument list may be specified.

A base type may be qualified by the `package` keyword, allowing disambiguation of the type name, as defined in [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#).

```
PackageQualifier: "package" "."
```

Note: the name of a type may not be qualified by its package name. Alias imports, as defined in [§4.2.4 Alias imports](#) may be used to disambiguate type names.

```
BufferedReader.Buffer
```

```
Entry<Integer, Element>
```

3.2.8. Type abbreviations

Certain important types may be written using an abbreviated syntax.

```
PrimaryType: AtomicType | OptionalType | SequenceType | CallableType
```

```
AtomicType: QualifiedType | EmptyType | TupleType | IterableType
```

First, there are postfix-style abbreviations for *optional types* and *sequence types*.

```
OptionalType: PrimaryType "?"
```

```
SequenceType: PrimaryType "[" "]"
```

For any type x :

- $x?$ means `Null | x`, and
- $x[]$ means `Sequential<X>`.

Note: the type expression $x?$ is pronounced as “maybe x ”, and $x[]$ as “sequence of x ”.

Next, there are type abbreviations for *callable types* which represent the types of functions.

```
CallableType: PrimaryType "(" (TypeList? | SpreadType) ")"
```

```
TypeList: (DefaultedType ",")* (DefaultedType | VariadicType)
```

```
DefaultedType: Type "="?
```

```
VariadicType: UnionType ("*" | "+")
```

```
SpreadType: "*" UnionType
```

For any type x :

- $x(Y, Z)$ means `Callable<X, [Y, Z]>` where Y, Z is a list of types of any length, and
- $x(*Y)$ means `Callable<X, Y>` for any subtype Y of `Sequential<Anything>`.

More precisely, the type meant by a callable type abbreviation is `Callable<X, T>` where x is the type outside the parentheses in the callable type abbreviation, and T is the tuple type formed by the types listed inside the parentheses.

Next, abbreviations for *iterable types* are written using braces.

```
IterableType: "{" UnionType ("*" | "+") "}"
```

For any type x :

- $\{x*\}$ means `Iterable<X, Null>`, and
- $\{x+\}$ means `Iterable<X, Nothing>`.

Note: the type expression $\{x\}$ is pronounced as “stream of x ”, and $\{x+\}$ as “nonempty stream of x ”.*

Next, abbreviations for *sequence types* and *tuple types* may be written using brackets.

```
EmptyType: "[" "]"
```

```
TupleType: "[" TypeList "]" | PrimaryType "[" DecimalLiteral "]"
```

- `[]` means `Empty`,
- `[X]` means `Tuple<X,X,[]>` for any type `x`,
- `[X=]` means `[]|[X]` for any type `x`,
- `[X*]` means `Sequential<X>` for any type `x`,
- `[X+]` means `Sequence<X>` for any type `x`,
- `[X,Y]` means `Tuple<X|Y,X,[Y]>` for any types `x,y`,
- `[X,Y=]` means `Tuple<X|Y,X,[Y=]>` for any types `x,y`,
- `[X,Y*]` means `Tuple<X|Y,X,[Y*]>` for any types `x,y`,
- `[X,Y+]` means `Tuple<X|Y,X,[Y+]>` for any types `x,y`, and, finally,
- `x[1]` means `[x]`, for any type `x`, and `x[n]` means `Tuple<X,X,x[n-1]>` for any type `x` and positive integer `n`.

More precisely:

- A tuple type abbreviation of form `[X, ...]` means the type `Tuple<X|Y,X,T>` where `T` is the type meant by the type abbreviation formed by removing the first element type `x` from the list of types in the original tuple type abbreviation, and `T` has the principal instantiation `Y[]`, as defined in [§3.7 Principal instantiations and polymorphism](#).
- A tuple type abbreviation of form `[X=, ...]` means the type `Empty|T` where `T` is the type meant by the tuple type abbreviation `[x, ...]`, formed by removing the `=` from the first element type `x=` of the list of types in the original tuple type abbreviation.

In a tuple type or callable type expression:

- an *defaulted element* is indicated with a postfix `=` or `*`, and
- a *required element* is indicated with a postfix `+` or no special marker.

In a tuple type or callable type expression, every defaulted element must occur after every required element.

Finally, an *entry type* may be abbreviated using an arrow.

```
EntryType: UnionType "->" UnionType
```

- `x->y` means `Entry<X,Y>`, for any types `x,y`.

Note: the abbreviations `T[]` and `[T]` are synonyms. The syntax `T[]` is supported for reasons of nostalgia.*

Abbreviations may be combined:

```
String?[] words = { "hello", "world", null };
String? firstWord = words[0];

String->[Integer,Integer] onetwo = "onetwo"->[1, 2];

[Float+](Float x, Float[] xs) add = (Float x, Float[] xs) => [x, *xs];
```

When a type appears in a value expression, these abbreviations cannot be used (they cannot be disambiguated from operator expressions).

3.2.9. Type inference

Certain declarations which usually require an explicit type may omit the type, forcing the compiler to infer it, by specifying the keyword `value`, as defined in [§4.8.4 Value type inference](#), or `function`, as defined in [§4.7.4 Function return type inference](#), where the type usually appears.

```
value names = people*.name;
```

```
function parse(String text) => text.split(" .!?,;:()\n\f\r\t".contains);
```

Type inference is only allowed for declarations which are referred to only by statements and declarations that occur within the lexical scope of the declaration, as specified by [§5.1.6 Type inference and block structure](#). A value or function declaration may not:

- be annotated `shared`, as defined in [§5.1.3 Visibility](#),
- occur as a toplevel declaration in a compilation unit, as defined in [§4.1.1 Toplevel and nested declarations](#), or
- be referred to by statements or declarations that occur earlier in the body containing of the declaration, as defined in [§5.1 Block structure and references](#).

Nor may a parameter or forward-declared value, as defined in [§4.8.5 Forward declaration of values](#), or of a forward-declared function, as defined in [§4.7.5 Forward declaration of functions](#), have an inferred type.

These restrictions allow the compiler to infer undeclared types in a single pass of the code.

Note: in future releases of the language, the inferred type will be context-dependent, that is, in program elements immediately following an assignment or specification, the inferred type will be the type just assigned. When conditional execution results in definite assignment, the inferred type will be the union of the conditionally assigned types. This will allow us to relax the restriction that forward-declared functions and values can't have their type inferred. For example:

```
value one;
if (float) {
    one = 1.0;
    Float float = one;
}
else {
    one = 1;
    Integer int = one;
}
Float/Integer num = one;
```

An inferred type never involves an anonymous class, as defined in [§4.5.7 Anonymous classes](#). When an inferred type would involve an anonymous class type, the anonymous class is replaced by the intersection of the class type it extends with all interface types it satisfies.

TODO: properly define how expressions with no type occurring in a `dynamic` block affect type inference.

3.2.10. Type alias elimination

A *type alias* is a synonym for another type. A generic type alias is a type constructor that produces a type alias, given a list of type arguments.

Every type alias must be reducible to an equivalent type that does not involve any type aliases by recursive replacement of type aliases with the types they alias. Thus, circular type alias definitions, as in the following example, are illegal:

```
alias X => List<Y>; //error: circular type alias definition
alias Y => List<X>; //error: circular type alias definition
```

Replacement of type aliases with the types they alias occurs at compile time, so type aliases are not reified types, as specified in [§8.1.2 Type argument reification](#).

3.3. Inheritance

Inheritance is a static relationship between classes, interfaces, and type parameters:

- a class may *extend* another class, as defined by [§4.5.4 Class inheritance](#),
- a class may *satisfy* one or more interfaces, as defined by [§4.5.4 Class inheritance](#),
- an interface may *satisfy* one or more other interfaces, as defined by [§4.4.2 Interface inheritance](#), or

- a type parameter may *satisfy* a class and/or one or more interfaces or type parameters, as defined by [§3.5.3 Generic type constraints](#).

We say that a type declaration x *inherits* a type declaration y if x extends or satisfies y , or if a third type declaration z inherits y and x extends or satisfies z .

Inheritance relationships may not produce cycles, since that would violate the noncircularity rule for subtyping. Thus, a class, interface, or type parameter may not, directly or indirectly, inherit itself.

When a type declaration extends or satisfies a parameterized type declaration, it must specify type arguments for the type parameters of the generic declaration. Thus, whenever a type declaration inherits a parameterized type declaration, it also inherits an instantiation of the parameterized type declaration.

Note: when a type declaration specifies a relationship to other types, Ceylon visually distinguishes between a list of types which conceptually represents a combination of (intersection of) the types, and a list of types which represents a choice between (union of) the types. For example, when a class c satisfies multiple interfaces, they are written as $x\&y\&z$. On the other hand, the cases of an enumerated class E are written as $x|y|z$. This syntax emphasizes that c is also a subtype of the intersection type $x\&y\&z$, and that E may be narrowed to the union type $x|y|z$ using a `switch` statement or the `of` operator.

3.3.1. Inheritance and subtyping

Inheritance relationships between classes, interfaces, and type parameters result in subtyping relationships between types.

- If a type declaration x with no type parameters inherits a type y , then x is a subtype of y .
- If a generic type x inherits a type y , which might involve the type parameters of x , then for any instantiation u of x we can construct a type v by, for every type parameter τ of x , substituting the corresponding type argument of τ given in u everywhere τ occurs in y , and then u is a subtype of v .

3.3.2. Extension

A class may extend another class, in which case the first class is a subtype of the second class and inherits its members. A class which extends another class may have a constructor, as defined in [§4.9 Constructors](#), which delegates to a callable constructor of the second class. Extension and constructor delegation is specified using the `extends` clause.

The `extends` clause must specify exactly one class or constructor.

```
ExtendedType: "extends" (Extension | Construction)
```

An `extends` clause of a class or constructor has either:

- a reference to a superclass, followed by an optional positional argument list, as defined in [§6.6.7 Positional argument lists](#), or
- a reference to a superclass constructor, always followed by a positional argument list.

In the case that the `extends` clause refers to a constructor, the superclass is taken to be the class to which the constructor belongs.

```
Extension: (BaseExtension | SuperExtension) PositionalArguments?
```

```
Construction: (BaseConstruction | SuperConstruction) PositionalArguments
```

The `extends` clause may not refer to a partial constructor of the superclass, nor to a value constructor of the superclass.

```
BaseExtension: PackageQualifier? TypeNameWithArguments
```

```
SuperExtension: SuperQualifier TypeNameWithArguments
```

```
BaseConstruction: (PackageQualifier? TypeNameWithArguments ".")? MemberNameWithArguments
```

```
SuperConstruction: SuperQualifier MemberNameWithArguments
```

```
SuperQualifier: "super" " . "
```

The specification of the superclass or superclass constructor is treated as a value expression, not as a type expression.

- If the qualifier `super` occurs, the specification is treated as a member expression, as defined by [§6.5.2 Member expressions](#), where the qualifier `super` is treated according to [§6.3.3 `super`](#).
- If a qualifying type occurs, the specification is treated as a constructor expression, as defined by [§6.5.3 Constructor expressions](#).
- Otherwise, if no qualifier occurs, the specification is treated as a base expression, as defined by [§6.5.1 Base expressions](#).

The type of the value expression is the inherited type.

The specification of the superclass or superclass constructor may have type arguments, and, additionally, the `extends` clause may have a positional argument list:

- If the superclass is a parameterized type, the `extends` clause must also explicitly specify type arguments, and the resulting applied type is inherited.
- If the `extends` clause belongs to a constructor or to a class with an initializer parameter list, the `extends` clause must specify arguments for the initializer parameters of the superclass or parameters of the superclass constructor.
- If the `extends` clause belongs to a class with no initializer parameter list, the `extends` clause may not specify arguments for the initializer parameters of the superclass, and the `extends` clause may not refer to a constructor.

The type arguments may *not* be inferred from the positional arguments.

A type argument occurring in the `extends` clause may not involve variance annotations `in` or `out`, defined below in [§3.6.1 Type arguments and variance](#).

```
extends Singleton<String>(" ")
```

```
extends Person(name, org)
```

```
extends withName(name)
```

A member class annotated `actual` may use the qualifier `super` in the `extends` clause to refer to the member class it refines. When the qualifier `super` appears, the following class name refers to a member class of the superclass of the class that contains the member class annotated `actual`.

```
extends super.Buffer()
```

The root class `Anything` defined in `ceylon.language` does not have a superclass.

3.3.3. Satisfaction

The `satisfies` clause does double duty. It's used to specify that a class or interface is a direct subtype of one or more interfaces, and to specify upper bound type constraints applying to a type parameter.

Note: for this reason the keyword is not named "implements". It can't reasonably be said that a type parameter "implements" its upper bounds. Nor can it be reasonably said that an interface "implements" its super-interfaces.

- A class or interface may satisfy one or more interfaces, in which case the class or interface is a subtype of the satisfied interfaces, and inherits their members.
- A type parameter may satisfy one or more interfaces, optionally, a class, and optionally, another type parameter. In this case, the satisfied types are interpreted as upper bound type constraints on arguments to the type parameter.

Note: currently, a type parameter upper bound may not be specified in combination with other upper bounds. This restriction will likely be removed in future.

The `satisfies` clause may specify multiple types.

```
SatisfiedTypes: "satisfies" PrimaryType ("&" PrimaryType)*
```

If a satisfied class or interface is a parameterized type, the `satisfies` clause must explicitly specify type arguments, and the resulting applied type is inherited.

A type occurring in the `satisfies` clause may not involve variance annotations `in` or `out`, defined below in [§3.6.1 Type arguments and variance](#).

```
satisfies Correspondence<Integer,Element> & Collection<Element>
```

A `satisfies` clause may not contain two instantiations of the same type declaration.

3.4. Case enumeration and coverage

Coverage is a static relationship between classes, interfaces, and type parameters, produced through the use of *case enumeration*:

- An `abstract` class or interface may be an *enumerated type*, with an enumerated list of disjoint subtypes called *cases*, as defined by [§4.5.8 Enumerated classes](#) and [§4.4.4 Enumerated interfaces](#).
- A type parameter may have an *enumerated bound*, with an enumerated list possible type arguments, as defined by [§3.5.3 Generic type constraints](#).
- An `abstract` class or interface may have a *self type*, a type parameter representing the concrete type of an instance.

3.4.1. Coverage

Coverage is a strictly weaker relationship than assignability:

- If a type is a subtype of a second type, then the second type covers the first type.
- If a type has a self type, then its self type covers the type.
- If a type `x` enumerates its cases `x1`, `x2`, etc, then the union `x1 | x2 | ...` of its cases covers the type.
- If a generic type `x` enumerates its cases, `x1`, `x2`, etc, which might involve the type parameters of `x`, then for any instantiation `u` of `x`, and for each case `xi`, we can construct a type `ui` by, for every type parameter `τ` of `x`, substituting the corresponding type argument of `τ` given in `u` everywhere `τ` occurs in `xi`, and then the union type `u1 | u2 | ...` of all the resulting types `ui` covers `τ`.
- If a type `x` covers two types `A` and `B`, then `x` also covers their union `A | B`.
- If `x` and `y` are both instantiations of a generic type `G`, and if the type `z` is formed by replacing every covariant argument in `y` with the intersection of the upper bounds of the corresponding type parameter of `G`, after substitution of the given type arguments in `y` for any occurrences of the type parameters of `G` in the upper bounds, except where the argument is already a subtype of the upper bounds, then if `x` covers `z`, then `x` also covers `y`.
- Coverage is transitive. If `x` covers `y` and `y` covers `z`, then `x` covers `z`.

It follows that coverage obeys the identity property of assignability: a type covers itself. However, coverage does not obey the noncircularity property of assignability. It is possible to have distinct types `A` and `B` where `A` covers `B` and `B` covers `A`.

Case enumeration allows safe use of a type in a `switch` statement, or as the subject of the `of` operator. The compiler is able to statically validate that the `switch` contains an exhaustive list of all cases of the type, by checking that the union of cases enumerated in the `switch` covers the type, or that the second operand of `of` covers the type.

Note: however, a type is not considered automatically assignable to the union of its cases, or to its self type. Instead, the

type must be explicitly narrowed to the union of its cases, nor to its self type, using either the `of` operator or the `switch` construct. This narrowing type conversion can be statically checked—if x covers y then y `of` x is guaranteed to succeed at runtime. Unfortunately, and quite unintuitively, the compiler is not able to analyse coverage implicitly at the same time as assignability, because that results in undecidability!

3.4.2. Cases

The `of` clause does triple duty. It's used to define self types and type families, enumerated types, and enumerated type constraints. The `of` clause may specify multiple elements, called *cases*.

```
CaseTypes: "of" CaseType ("|" CaseType)*
```

```
CaseType: MemberName | PrimaryType
```

A type occurring in the `of` clause may not involve variance annotations `in` or `out`, defined below in [§3.6.1 Type arguments and variance](#).

If an interface or abstract class with an `of` clause has exactly one case, and it is a type parameter of the interface or abstract class, or of the immediately containing type, if any, then that type parameter is a *self type* of the interface or abstract class, and:

- the self type parameter covers the declared type within the body of the declaration,
- the type argument to the self type parameter in an instantiation of the declared type covers the instantiation, and
- every type which extends or satisfies an instantiation of the declared type must also be covered by the type argument to the self type parameter in the instantiation.

```
shared abstract class Comparable<Other>() of Other
  given Other satisfies Comparable<Other> {

    shared formal Integer compare(Other that);

    shared Integer reverseCompare(Other that)
      => that.compare(this) of Other;

  }
```

```
Comparable<Item> comp = ... ;
Item item = comp of Item;
```

Otherwise, an interface or abstract class with an `of` clause may have multiple cases, but each case must be either:

- a subtype of the interface or abstract class, or
- a value reference to a toplevel anonymous class, as defined in [§4.5.7 Anonymous classes](#), that is a subtype of the interface or abstract class.

Then the interface or abstract class is an *enumerated type*, and every subtype of the interface or abstract class must be a subtype of exactly one of the enumerated subtypes. A class or interface may not be a subtype of more than one case of an enumerated type.

If a concrete class has an `of` clause, then each case must be a value reference to a value constructor of the class, as defined in [§4.9 Constructors](#), and the class must be a toplevel class. Then the concrete class is an enumerated type, and there may be no additional non-partial constructors of the class that are not listed in the `of` clause.

```
of larger | smaller | equal
```

```
of Root<Element> | Leaf<Element> | Branch<Element>
```

A type parameter with an `of` clause may specify multiple cases, as defined in [§3.5.3 Generic type constraints](#).

An `of` clause may not contain:

- two instantiations of the same type declaration, or
- two value references to the same toplevel anonymous class or value constructor.

3.4.3. Generic enumerated types

If a generic enumerated type x has a case type c , then c must directly extend or satisfy an instantiation y of x , and for each type parameter τ of x and corresponding argument a of τ given in y , either:

- x is covariant in τ and a is exactly `Nothing`,
- x is contravariant in τ and a is exactly the intersection of all upper bounds on τ , or `Anything` if τ has no upper bounds, or
- c is an instantiation of a generic type G and a is exactly s for some type parameter s of G , and s must have the same variance as τ .

Furthermore, if c is an instantiation of a generic type, then τ may not occur twice in c .

For example, the following covariant enumerated type is legal:

```
interface List<out Element>
  of Cons<Element> | nil { ... }

class Cons<out Element>(Element element)
  satisfies List<Element> { ... }

object nil
  satisfies List<Nothing> { ... }
```

As is the following contravariant enumerated type:

```
interface Consumer<in Event>
  of Logger | Handler<Event>
  given Event satisfies AbstractEvent { ... }

interface Logger
  satisfies Consumer<AbstractEvent> { ... }

interface Handler<in Event>
  satisfies Consumer<AbstractEvent>
  given Event satisfies AbstractEvent { ... }
```

But the following enumerated type is not legal, since it is possible to choose a legal argument τ of the type parameter `Type` of `Expression`, such that the case types `StringLiteral` and `NumberLiteral` aren't subtypes of the instantiation `Expression<T>`:

```
interface Expression<out Type>
  of Function<Type> | StringLiteral | NumberLiteral { ... }

interface Function<out Type>
  satisfies Expression<Type> { ... }

interface StringLiteral
  satisfies Expression<String> { ... } //error String is not exactly Nothing

interface NumberLiteral
  satisfies Expression<Integer|Float> { ... } //error Integer|Float is not exactly Nothing
```

Note: these rules could be relaxed to allow the definition of generic enumerated types where the list of cases of an instantiation of a generic type depends upon the given type arguments (a "generalized" algebraic type).

3.4.4. Disjoint types

Two types are said to be *disjoint* if it is impossible to have a value that is an instance of both types. If x and y are disjoint, then their intersection $x \& y$ is the bottom type `Nothing`.

Two types x and y are disjoint if either:

- x is a subtype of a type A and y is a subtype of a type B , where A and B are distinct cases of an enumerated type,
- x and y are both classes and x is not a subclass of y and y is not a subclass of x ,
- x is the class `Null` and y is an interface,
- x is an anonymous class or an instantiation of a `final` class and y is an instantiation of a class of interface, and x does not inherit y ,
- x is an anonymous class or a `final` class with no type parameters and y is a type in which no type parameter reference occurs, and x is not a subtype of y ,
- x is a type parameter and y and the intersection of the upper bounds of x are disjoint,
- x is a union type $A|B$ and both y and A are disjoint and y and B are disjoint,
- x is an enumerated type with cases $A_1|A_2|\dots$ and for every case A_i of x , y and A_i are disjoint,
- x is an intersection type $A\&B$ and either y and A are disjoint or y and B are disjoint, or
- x and y inherit disjoint instantiations of a generic type z , that is, two instantiations of z that have the intersection `Nothing`, as defined below, in [§3.7.3 Principal instantiation inheritance](#).

Furthermore, as a special case, the types x and y are disjoint if:

- x is a subtype of some instantiation of `Sequential`, y is an instantiation of a class or interface that is not a subtype of any instantiation of `Sequential`, and y is not an instantiation of a class or interface that is inherited by `Sequential`,
- x has the principal supertype instantiation `Sequence<A>`, y has the principal supertype instantiation `Sequential`, and A and B are disjoint,
- x has the principal supertype instantiation `Sequential<A>`, y has the principal supertype instantiation `Tuple<J,B,V>`, and A and B are disjoint or `Sequential<A>` and V are disjoint, or
- x has the principal supertype instantiation `Tuple<I,A,U>`, y has the principal supertype instantiation `Tuple<J,B,V>`, and A and B are disjoint or U and V are disjoint.

Note: the soundness of these rules is guaranteed by the implementations of the sealed types `Sequence`, `Sequential`, `Range`, and `Tuple` in the module `ceylon.language`.

3.5. Generic type parameters

A function, class, or interface schema may be parameterized by one or more generic type parameters. A parameterized type schema defines a type constructor, a function that produces a type given a tuple of compatible type arguments. A parameterized class or function schema defines a function that produces the signature of an invocable operation given a tuple of compatible type arguments.

```
TypeParameters: "<" (TypeParameter ",")* TypeParameter ">"
```

A declaration with type parameters is called *generic* or *parameterized*.

- A type schema with no type parameters defines exactly one type. A parameterized type schema defines a template for producing types: one type for each possible combination of type arguments that satisfy the type constraints specified by the type. The types of members of the this type are determined by replacing every appearance of each type parameter in the schema of the parameterized type definition with its type argument.
- A function schema with no type parameters defines exactly one operation per type. A parameterized function declaration defines a template for producing overloaded operations: one operation for each possible combination of type arguments that satisfy the type constraints specified by the method declaration.
- A class schema with no type parameters defines exactly one instantiation operation. A parameterized class schema defines a template for producing overloaded instantiation operations: one instantiation operation for each possible combination of type arguments that satisfy the type constraints specified by the class declaration. The type of the ob-

ject produced by an instantiation operation is determined by substituting the same combination of type arguments for the type parameters of the parameterized class schema.

Note: by convention, type parameter names should be constructed from meaningful words. The use of single-letter type parameter names is discouraged. The name of a type parameter should be chosen so that declarations within the body of the parameterized declaration read naturally. For example, class `Entry<Key,Item>` is reasonable, since `Key` `key` and `Item` `item` read naturally within the body of the `Entry` class. The following identifier names usually refer to a type parameter: `Element`, `Other`, `This`, `Value`, `Key`, `Item`, `Absent`, `Argument`, `Args` and `Result`. Avoid, where reasonable, using these names for interfaces and classes.

3.5.1. Type parameters and variance

A *type parameter* allows a declaration to be abstracted over a constrained set of types.

```
TypeParameter: Variance TypeName ("=" Type)?
```

Every type parameter has a name and a *variance*.

```
Variance: ("out" | "in")?
```

- A *covariant* type parameter is indicated using the keyword `out`.
- A *contravariant* type parameter is indicated using the keyword `in`.
- By default, a type parameter is *invariant*.

A type parameter may, optionally, have a *default type argument*. A type parameter with a default type argument must occur after every type parameter with no default type argument in the type parameter list.

The default type argument for a type parameter must satisfy the constraints on the type parameter.

TODO: this restriction could be relaxed, and the assignability of the default type argument to the type constraints checked at use-sites where the default type argument is used in type expressions.

A default type argument expression for a type parameter of a generic declaration may not involve:

- the type parameter itself,
- any type parameter of the declaration that occurs later in the list of type parameters, nor
- the generic declaration.

Within the body of the schema it parameterizes, a type parameter is itself a type. The type parameter is a subtype of every upper bound of the type parameter. However, a class or interface may not extend or satisfy a type parameter.

```
<Key, out Item>
```

```
<in Message>
```

```
<out Element=Object>
```

```
<in Left, in Right, out Result>
```

3.5.2. Variance validation

A covariant type parameter may only appear in *covariant positions* of the parameterized schema. A contravariant type parameter may only appear in *contravariant positions* of the parameterized schema. An invariant type parameter may appear in any position.

Furthermore, a type with a contravariant type parameter may only appear in a covariant position in an extended type, satisfied type, case type, or upper bound type constraint.

Note: this restriction exists to eliminate certain undecidable cases described in the paper [Taming Wildcards in Java's Type System](#), by Tate et al.

To determine if a type expression occurs in a covariant or contravariant position, we first consider how the type occurs syntactically.

For a generic function we examine the return type of the function, which is a covariant position.

For a generic type schema we examine each `shared` member, along with extended/satisfied types and case types.

Note: since the visibility rules are purely lexical in nature, it is legal for a member expression occurring in the body of a class or interface to have a receiver expression other than a self-reference, as defined in [§6.3 Self references](#), and refer to an `un-shared` member of the class or interface. In this special case, the member is treated as if it were `shared` for the purposes of the following variance validation rules.

- An extended type, satisfied type, or case type of the type schema itself is a covariant position.

In a `shared` method declaration of the parameterized type schema:

- The return type of the method is a covariant position.
- Any parameter type of the method is a contravariant position.
- Any upper bound or enumerated bound of a type parameter of the method is a contravariant position.

In a `shared` attribute declaration that is not variable:

- The type of the attribute is a covariant position.

In a `shared` reference declaration that is variable:

- The type of the attribute is an invariant position.

In a `shared` nested class declaration of the parameterized type schema:

- Any initializer parameter type of the class is a contravariant position.
- Any callable constructor parameter type of the class is an invariant position of the class itself, but a contravariant position of any outer containing type.
- Any upper bound or enumerated bound of a type parameter of the class is a contravariant position.
- An extended type, satisfied type, or case type of the nested class is a covariant position.
- Every covariant position of the nested class schema is a covariant position of the containing type schema. Every contravariant position of the nested class schema is a contravariant position of the containing type schema.

In a `shared` nested interface declaration of the parameterized type schema:

- An extended type, satisfied type, or case type of the nested interface is a covariant position.
- Every covariant position of the nested interface schema is a covariant position of the containing type schema. Every contravariant position of the nested interface schema is a contravariant position of the containing type schema.

For parameters of callable parameters, we first determine if the callable parameter itself is covariant or contravariant:

- A callable parameter of a method or nested class is contravariant.
- A callable parameter of a covariant parameter is contravariant.
- A callable parameter of a contravariant parameter is covariant.

Then:

- The return type of a covariant callable parameter is a covariant position.
- The return type of a contravariant callable parameter is a contravariant position.
- The type of a parameter of a covariant callable parameter is a contravariant position.
- The type of a parameter of a contravariant callable parameter is a covariant position.

Finally, to determine if a type parameter that occurs as a type argument occurs in a covariant or contravariant position, we must consider the declared variance of the corresponding type parameter:

- A type argument of a covariant type parameter of a type in a covariant position is a covariant position.
- A type argument of a contravariant type parameter of a type in a covariant position is a contravariant position.
- A type argument of a covariant type parameter of a type in a contravariant position is a contravariant position.
- A type argument of a contravariant type parameter of a type in a contravariant position is a covariant position.
- A type argument of an invariant type parameter of a type in any position is an invariant position.
- A type argument of any type parameter of a type in an invariant position is an invariant position.

3.5.3. Generic type constraints

A parameterized method, class, or interface declaration may declare constraints upon ordinary type parameters using the `given` clause.

```
TypeConstraints: TypeConstraint+
```

There may be at most one `given` clause per type parameter.

```
TypeConstraint: "given" TypeName TypeConstraintInheritance
```

```
TypeConstraintInheritance: CaseTypes? SatisfiedTypes?
```

Note that the syntax for a type constraint is essentially the same syntax used for other type declarations such as class and interface declarations.

There are two different kinds of type constraint:

- An *upper bound*, `given X satisfies T`, specifies that the type parameter `x` is a subtype of a given type `T`.
- An *enumerated bound*, `given X of T|U|V` specifies that the type parameter `x` represents one of the enumerated types.

The types listed in an enumerated bound must be mutually disjoint, and each type must be a class or interface type.

TODO: Should we allow unions in upper bounds? Should we allow intersections in enumerated bounds?

A single `given` clause may specify multiple constraints on a certain type parameter. In particular, it may specify multiple upper bounds together with an enumerated bound. If multiple upper bounds are specified, at most one upper bound may be a class, and at most one upper bound may be a type parameter.

Note: in Ceylon 1.0, a type parameter with multiple upper bounds may not have an upper bound which is another type parameter.

```
given Value satisfies Ordinal<Value> & Comparable<Value>
```

```
given Argument of String | Integer | Float
```

A type parameter is a subtype of its upper bounds.

```
class Holder<Value>(shared Value element)
    extends Object()
```

```

    given Value satisfies Object {
    shared actual Boolean equals(Object that) {
        return if (is Holder<Value> that
            then element==that.element
            else false;
        }
    shared actual Integer hash => element.hash;
    }

```

Every type parameter has an implicit upper bound of type `Anything`.

TODO: eventually, we would like to have Ceylon's system of flow-sensitive typing support a special sort of `switch` over the cases of a type parameter with an enumerated bound:

```

Characters uppercase<Characters>(Characters chars)
    given Characters of String | Range<Character> {
    switch (Characters)
    case (satisfies String) {
        return chars.uppercased;
    }
    case (satisfies Range<Character>) {
        return chars.first.uppercased..chars.last.uppercased;
    }
    }

```

Note: we have often searched for a need for lower bound type constraints. The syntax would be:

```

given T abstracts One|Two

```

With union types they don't appear to be very useful, since it seems that almost every operation with a lower bound can be rewritten in a more general form using a union type. However, perhaps lower bounds will someday turn out to be useful when combined with contravariant types. (A lower bound on a parameter which occurs as the argument of a contravariant type is more like an upper bound).

Note: since we have reified types, it would be possible to support a type constraint that allows instantiation of the type parameter.

```

given T(Object arg)

```

The problem with this is that then inferring τ is fragile. And if we don't let it be inferred, we may as well pass τ as an ordinary parameter. So Ceylon, unlike C#, doesn't support this.

3.6. Generic type arguments

A list of *type arguments* produces a new type schema from a parameterized type schema, or a new function schema from a parameterized function schema. In the case of a type schema, this new schema is the schema of an applied type, and is called an instantiation of the parameterized type schema.

A type argument list is a list of type arguments.

```

TypeArguments: "<" ((TypeArgument " ,")* TypeArgument)? ">"

```

A type argument is a type with a variance.

```

TypeArgument: Variance Type

```

A type argument may itself be an applied type, or type parameter, or may involve unions and intersections.

```

<Key, List<Item>>

```

```

<String, Person?>

```

```

<String[]<Integer>, [{Object*}]>

```

```

<out Object, in Nothing>

```

Type arguments are assigned to type parameters according to the positions they occur in the list.

3.6.1. Type arguments and variance

Every type argument has a variance:

- if the type argument is annotated `out` then it must be assigned to an invariant type parameter, and it is *covariant*,
- if the type argument is annotated `in` then it must be assigned to an invariant type parameter, and it is *contravariant*, or,
- otherwise, the type argument has the same variance as the type parameter to which it is assigned.

It is illegal for both the type parameter and its type argument to have an explicit variance.

3.6.2. Type argument substitution

Given the schema of a generic declaration, we form the new schema by *type argument substitution*. Each type argument is substituted for every appearance of the corresponding type parameter in the schema of the generic declaration, including:

- attribute types,
- function or method return types,
- function or method parameter types,
- class initializer and callable constructor parameter types, and
- type arguments of extended classes and satisfied interfaces.

When a type argument `A` with no explicit variance annotation is substituted for a type parameter `T`, all occurrences of `T` in the schema of the generic declaration are replaced with `A`.

For type arguments with explicit variance of a type parameter `T`, substitution of the type argument depends upon whether an occurrence of `T` is a covariant or contravariant position in the schema of the generic declaration, as defined above in [§3.5.2 Variance validation](#).

When a type argument `out A` explicitly marked covariant is substituted for a type parameter `T`:

- Every occurrence of `T` in a covariant position as a type argument of an invariant type parameter is replaced by `out A`.
- Every other occurrence of `T` in a covariant position is replaced by `A`.
- Every occurrence of `T` in a contravariant position is replaced by `Nothing`.
- Every applied type expression `E` involving `A`, and occurring as a type argument of an invariant type parameter, and which was replaced by `F` according to the previous rules is replaced by `out F`.

When a type argument `in A` explicitly marked contravariant is substituted for a type parameter `T`:

- Every occurrence of `T` in a contravariant position as a type argument of an invariant type parameter is replaced by `in A`.
- Every other occurrence of `T` in a contravariant position is replaced by `A`.
- Every occurrence of `T` in a covariant position is replaced by the intersection of the upper bound type constraints on `T` in which `T` itself does not occur covariantly, or by `Anything` if there are no such constraints.
- Every applied type expression `E` involving `A`, and occurring as a type argument of an invariant type parameter, and which was replaced by `F` according to the previous rules is replaced by `out F`.

3.6.3. Type arguments and type constraints

A generic type constraint affects the type arguments that can be assigned to a type parameter in any type argument list belonging directly to:

- a base expression or member expression
- an applied type expression that occurs directly in a `satisfies`, `of`, or `extends` clause, or
- a metamodel expression, as defined by [§6.9 Metamodel expressions](#).

A type constraint does *not* apply to any type argument list belonging to an applied type expression that occurs:

- outside of the `satisfies`, `of`, and `extends` clauses, or
- as a type argument within these clauses.

In locations where type constraints apply:

- A type argument to a type parameter τ with an upper bound must be a type which is a subtype of all upper bounds of τ in the realization of the generic declaration, as defined in [§3.7.7 Realizations](#).
- A type argument to a type parameter τ with an enumerated bound must be a subtype of one of the enumerated types of the bound on τ in the realization of the generic declaration, or it must be a type parameter α with an enumerated bound where every enumerated type of the bound on α is a subtype of one of the enumerated types of the bound on τ in the realization of the generic declaration.

A type argument list *conforms* to a type parameter list if, for every type parameter in the list, either:

- there is a type argument to the type parameter, and either the type argument satisfies the constraints of the type parameter, or the type argument list occurs in a location where type constraints do not apply, or, alternatively,
- there is no explicit type argument but the type parameter has a default type argument, in which case the type argument is defaulted by substituting the arguments of all type parameters that occur earlier in the list of type parameters of the declaration into this default type argument.

There must be at least as many type parameters as type arguments. There must be at least as many type arguments as type parameters without default values.

3.6.4. Applied types and variance

If a type argument list conforms to a type parameter list, the combination of the parameterized type together with the type argument list is itself a type, called an *applied type*. We also call the applied type an *instantiation* of the generic type.

For a generic type x , the instantiations y and z of x represent the same type if and only if for every type parameter p of x and corresponding type arguments a in y and b in z :

- a is exactly the same type as b , and the variance of a is the same as b ,
- a and b are both covariant type arguments, and both types are supertypes of p ,
- either a or b is a contravariant type argument with type precisely `Nothing`, and the other type argument is covariant and its type is a supertype of p ,
- both a and b have type precisely `Nothing`, and one is an invariant type argument, and the other is a covariant type argument, or
- both a and b have types which are supertypes of p , and one is an invariant type argument, and the other is an contravariant type argument.

For a generic type G , and instantiations y and z of G , y is a subtype of z if and only if, for every type parameter τ of G , and corresponding arguments a specified in y and b specified in z :

- b is a covariant type argument, and τ is a subtype of b ,

- B is a contravariant type argument, and the type B is precisely `Nothing`,
- B is a covariant type argument, and A is not contravariant, and the type A is a subtype of the type B ,
- B is a contravariant type argument, and A is not covariant, and the type B is a subtype of the type A ,
- B is an invariant type argument, A is a covariant type argument, and T is a subtype of both types, or
- B is an invariant type argument, A is a contravariant type argument, and both types are precisely `Nothing`,
- B and A are both invariant type arguments (neither covariant nor contravariant), and A and B are exactly the same type.

Note that if A is an invariant type argument in the instantiation $X<A>$ of a generic type $X<T>$, then a type Z is a subtype of $X<A>$ if and only if Z has the principal instantiation $X<A>$.

3.6.5. Type argument inference

When a direct invocation expression, as defined by [§6.6 Invocation expressions](#), does not explicitly specify type arguments, the type arguments are inferred from the argument expression types.

- In the case of a direct invocation of a function or class, type arguments are inferred for the type parameters of the function or class.
- In the case of a direct invocation of a callable constructor, type arguments are inferred for the type parameters of the class to which the constructor belongs.

The types of the argument expressions and the declared types of the corresponding parameters determine an *inferred lower bound* or *inferred upper bound* for each type parameter.

If a list of argument expressions has types A_1, A_2, \dots and the corresponding list of parameters has declared types P_1, P_2, \dots then:

- The inferred lower bound for a type parameter T of the generic declaration is the conjunction of all inferred lower bounds A_i on P_i for T .
- The inferred upper bound for a type parameter T of the generic declaration is the conjunction of all inferred upper bounds A_i on P_i for T .

Given types A and P , we determine the *inferred lower bound* A on P for T according to the nature of A and P :

- If P is exactly T , and the location at which P occurs in the parameter list is not a contravariant location, the inferred lower bound A on P for T is T abstracts A .
- If P is a union type $Q|R$, the lower bound A on P for T is the disjunction of the lower bound A on Q for T with the lower bound A on R for T . *Note: this case is special.*
- If P is an intersection type $Q\&R$, the lower bound A on P for T is the conjunction of the lower bound A on Q for T with the lower bound A on R for T .
- If A is a union type $B|C$, the lower bound A on P for T is the conjunction of the lower bound B on P for T with the lower bound C on P for T .
- If A is an intersection type $B\&C$, the lower bound A on P for T is the disjunction of the lower bound B on P for T with the lower bound C on P for T .
- If P is an applied type $Q<P_1, P_2, \dots>$ of a parameterized type Q , and A is a subtype of an applied type $Q<A_1, A_2, \dots>$, the lower bound A on P for T is the conjunction of all lower bounds A_i on P_i for T .
- Otherwise, if A is not a union or intersection, and if P is neither an applied type, a union, or an intersection, nor exactly T , the lower bound A on P for T is *null*.

Where:

- the conjunction of a lower bound $T \text{ abstracts } A$ with a lower bound $T \text{ abstracts } B$ is the lower bound $T \text{ abstracts } A \mid B$,
- the disjunction of a lower bound $T \text{ abstracts } A$ with a lower bound $T \text{ abstracts } B$ is the lower bound $T \text{ abstracts } A \& B$,
- the conjunction or disjunction of a lower bound $T \text{ abstracts } A$ with a null lower bound is $T \text{ abstracts } A$, and
- the conjunction or disjunction of two null lower bounds is null.

Given types A and P , we determine the *inferred upper bound* A on P for T according to the nature of A and P :

- If P is exactly T , and the location at which P occurs in the parameter list is not a covariant location, the inferred upper bound A on P for T is $T \text{ satisfies } A$.
- If P is a union type $Q \mid R$, the upper bound A on P for T is the disjunction of the upper bound A on Q for T with the upper bound A on R for T . *Note: this case is special.*
- If P is an intersection type $Q \& R$, the upper bound A on P for T is the conjunction of the upper bound A on Q for T with the upper bound A on R for T .
- If A is a union type $B \mid C$, the upper bound A on P for T is the disjunction of the upper bound B on P for T with the upper bound C on P for T .
- If A is an intersection type $B \& C$, the upper bound A on P for T is the conjunction of the upper bound B on P for T with the upper bound C on P for T .
- If P is an applied type $Q \langle P_1, P_2, \dots \rangle$ of a parameterized type Q , and A is a subtype of an applied type $Q \langle A_1, A_2, \dots \rangle$, the upper bound A on P for T is the conjunction of all upper bounds A_i on P_i for T .
- Otherwise, if A is not a union or intersection, and if P is neither an applied type, a union, or an intersection, nor exactly T , the upper bound A on P for T is *null*.

Where:

- the conjunction of an upper bound $T \text{ satisfies } A$ with an upper bound $T \text{ satisfies } B$ is the upper bound $T \text{ satisfies } A \& B$,
- the disjunction of an upper bound $T \text{ satisfies } A$ with an upper bound $T \text{ satisfies } B$ is the upper bound $T \text{ satisfies } A \mid B$,
- the conjunction or disjunction of an upper bound $T \text{ satisfies } A$ with a null upper bound is $T \text{ satisfies } A$, and
- the conjunction or disjunction of two null upper bounds is null.

The inferred type argument to a covariant type parameter T of the generic declaration is:

- Nothing, if the inferred lower bound for T is null, or, otherwise,
- the type A , where the inferred lower bound for T is $T \text{ abstracts } A$.

The inferred type argument to a contravariant type parameter T of the generic declaration is:

- Anything, if the inferred upper bound for T is null, or, otherwise,
- the type A , where the inferred upper bound for T is $T \text{ satisfies } A$.

An invariant type parameter T of the generic declaration is treated, for the purposes of type argument inference, as if it were covariant or contravariant, depending upon how it occurs in the types of parameters explicitly assigned arguments by the direct invocation, and, in the case of direct invocation of a generic function or class alias, upon how it occurs in the return type of the function or aliased type of the class alias.

- If the generic declaration is a function or class alias, and T occurs covariantly in its return type or aliased type, and does

not occur contravariantly or invariantly in its return type or aliased type, then τ is treated as covariant.

- If the generic declaration is a function or class alias, and τ occurs contravariantly in its return type or aliased type, and does not occur covariantly or invariantly in its return type or aliased type, then τ is treated as contravariant.
- Otherwise, if τ occurs contravariantly in the type of any parameter to which an argument is explicitly assigned by the argument list of the direct invocation, and does not occur covariantly or invariantly in the type of any parameter to which an argument is explicitly assigned, then τ is treated as contravariant.
- Finally, if none of the above cases apply, τ is treated as covariant.

An argument expression with no type occurring in a `dynamic` block, as defined in [§5.3.5 Dynamic blocks](#), may cause type argument inference to fail. When combining bounds using union, any constituent bound with no type results in a bound with no type. When combining bounds using intersection, any constituent bound with no type is eliminated. If the resulting inferred upper or lower bound has no type, type argument inference is impossible for the type argument, and type arguments must be specified explicitly.

Finally, when every type parameter P_i has been assigned an inferred type argument A_i , each inferred type argument is adjusted according to the upper bound type constraints on P_i . The final inferred type argument is the intersection of A_i with every type v_j formed by substituting all A_i s for their corresponding P_i s in an upper bound U_j of P_i .

If the inferred type argument does not satisfy the generic type constraints on τ , a compilation error results.

Consider the following invocation:

```
[Element+] prepend<Element>(Element head, Element[] sequence) { ... }
value result = prepend(null, {"hello", "world"});
```

The inferred type of `Element` is the union type `String?`.

Now consider:

```
class Bag<out Element>(Element* elements) {
    shared Bag<ExtraElement> with<ExtraElement>(ExtraElement* elements)
        given ExtraElement abstracts Element { ... }
}
Bag<String> bag = Bag("hello", "world");
value biggerBag = bag.with(1, 2, 5.0);
```

The inferred type of `ExtraElement` is the union type `Integer|Float|String`.

Finally consider:

```
interface Delegate<in Value> { ... }
class Consumer<in Value>(Delegate<Value>* delegates) { ... }
Delegate<String> delegat1 = ... ;
Delegate<Object> delegat2 = ... ;
value consumer = Consumer(delegat1, delegat2);
```

The inferred type of `Value` is `Consumer<String>`.

TODO: What about upper bounds in which the type parameter itself appears (the infamous self-type problem with `Comparable` and `Numeric`) or in which another type parameter appears?

An inferred type argument never involves an anonymous class, as defined in [§4.5.7 Anonymous classes](#). When an inferred type would involve an anonymous class type, the anonymous class is replaced by the intersection of the class type it extends with all interface types it satisfies.

3.7. Principal instantiations and polymorphism

Inheritance interacts with type parameterization to produce subtyping relationships between instantiations of generic types. The notion of an *inherited instantiation* and the notion of a *principal instantiation* help us reason about these relationships.

Warning: this section is not for the faint of heart. Feel free to skip to [Chapter 4, Declarations](#), unless you're really, really interested in precisely how the compiler reasons about inheritance of generic types.

3.7.1. Inherited instantiations

For a generic type G , inheritance produces subtypes with *inherited instantiations* of the generic type.

- If a type x directly extends or satisfies an instantiation v of G , then x has the inherited instantiation v of G .
- If a generic type H extends or satisfies an instantiation v of G , that may involve the type parameters of H , then for any instantiation u of H , we can construct an instantiation w of G by, for every type parameter T of H , substituting the type argument of T given in u everywhere T occurs in v , and then u has the inherited instantiation w of G .
- If a type x is a subtype of a type y , and y has an inherited instantiation w of a generic type G , then x also has this inherited instantiation.

3.7.2. Type argument distinctness

A pair of type arguments A and B are considered:

- *provably distinct*, if neither A nor B involves a type parameter and either:
 - both arguments are invariant, and are not exactly the same type,
 - one argument is covariant and the other argument is invariant and is not a subtype of the covariant argument, or
 - one argument is contravariant and the other argument is invariant and is not a supertype of the contravariant argument,
- *provably not distinct*, if either:
 - both arguments are invariant, and are exactly the same type,
 - both arguments are covariant,
 - both arguments are contravariant,
 - one argument is covariant and the other argument is invariant and is a subtype of the covariant argument, or
 - one argument is contravariant and the other argument is invariant and is a supertype of the contravariant argument,
- otherwise, *possibly distinct*, if either A or B involves a type parameter and A and B are not provably not distinct, or if A and B have opposite variances.

Note: the unfortunate case of possible distinctness is an incompleteness in the type system arising from the fact that Ceylon does not currently allow a type argument with both an upper and a lower bound, that is, a type argument of form $\text{in } X \text{ out } Y$.

3.7.3. Principal instantiation inheritance

If a class or interface type x has the inherited instantiations v and w of some generic type Y , then:

- for every invariant type parameter T of Y , the type argument A of T given in v and the type argument B of T given in w must be exactly the same type, and, furthermore,
- x is a subtype of an instantiation u of Y such that u is a subtype of $v \& w$.

Therefore, if a type x is a subtype of the instantiations v and w of some generic type Y , then either:

- for some invariant type parameter T of Y , the argument A of T given in v and the argument B of T given in w are provably distinct type arguments, and then the type $v \& w$ is the bottom type `Nothing`, and we say that v and w are *disjoint instantiations* of Y , or
- for some invariant type parameter T of Y , the argument A of T given in v and the argument B of T given in w are pos-

sibly distinct, and then we say that v and w are *irreconcilable instantiations* of γ , or

- otherwise, x must be a subtype of an instantiation p of γ formed by taking each type parameter τ of γ , and constructing a type argument c for τ from the type arguments A of τ given in v and B of τ given in w :
 - if A and B are both invariant, then they must be exactly the same type, and c is the same type as A and B ,
 - if both A and B are covariant, then c is $\text{out } A \& B$
 - if both A and B are contravariant, then c is $\text{in } A | B$,
 - if either A or B is covariant and the other is invariant, with exact type D , then c is just D , or
 - if either A or B is contravariant, and the other is invariant, with exact type D , then c is just D .

Finally, the following identities result from principal instantiation inheritance. For any generic type $x < T >$, and for any given types A and B :

- $x < A > \& x < B >$ is exactly equivalent to $x < A \& B >$ if $x < T >$ is covariant in T , unless either A or B involves type parameters, and
- $x < A > \& x < B >$ is exactly equivalent to $x < A | B >$ if $x < T >$ is contravariant in T , unless either A or B involves type parameters.

3.7.4. Principal instantiation of a supertype

If a type x is a subtype of some instantiation v of a generic type γ , then, as a result of the principal instantiation inheritance restriction, we can form a unique instantiation of γ that is a subtype of every instantiation of γ to which x is assignable. We call this type the *principal instantiation of γ for x* .

We compute principal instantiations by making use of the identities observed above in [§3.2.3 Union types](#), [§3.2.4 Intersection types](#), and [§3.7.3 Principal instantiation inheritance](#). For any generic type x :

- The principal instantiation of the union $u | v$ of two instantiations of x , u and v , is an instantiation p of x formed by taking each type parameter τ of x and constructing a type argument c for τ from the type arguments A of τ given in u and B of τ given in v :
 - if either A or B is covariant, and neither is contravariant, then c is the covariant type argument $\text{out } A | B$,
 - if either A or B is contravariant, and neither is covariant, then c is the contravariant type argument $\text{in } A \& B$, or
 - if both A and B are invariant, and if A and B are exactly the same type, then c is this type.
- The principal instantiation of the intersection $u \& v$ of two instantiations of x , u and v , is an instantiation p of x formed by taking each type parameter τ of x and constructing a type argument c for τ from the type arguments A of τ given in u and B of τ given in v :
 - if either A or B is covariant, and neither is contravariant, then c is the covariant type argument $\text{out } A \& B$,
 - if either A or B is contravariant, and neither is covariant, then c is the contravariant type argument $\text{in } A | B$, or
 - if both A and B are invariant, and if A and B are exactly the same type, then c is this type.
- Finally, the principal instantiation of a generic type x for a type γ which has one or more inherited instantiations of x is the principal instantiation of the intersection of all the inherited instantiations of x .

Note: since we do not support type arguments with both upper and lower bounds, there are two cases where we cannot form a principal instantiation for an intersection type.

- *Intersections such as $x < \text{in } A > \& x < \text{out } B >$, where the principal instantiation would be $x < \text{in } A \text{ out } B >$.*
- *An intersection $x < A > \& x < P >$ of two instantiations of an invariant type, $x < T >$ where one type argument P is a type parameter. The principal instantiation should be $x < \text{in } A | P \text{ out } A \& P >$.*

In these cases we simply disallow references to members of the intersection type.

3.7.5. Refinement

A class or interface may declare an `actual` member with the same name as a member that it inherits from a supertype if the supertype member is declared `formal` or `default`. Then we say that the first member *refines* the second member, and it must obey restrictions defined in [§4.5.6 Member class refinement](#), [§4.7.8 Method refinement](#), or [§4.8.7 Attribute refinement](#).

A declaration may not be annotated both `formal` and `default`.

If a declaration is annotated `formal`, `default`, or `actual` then it must also be annotated `shared`.

For any class or interface x , and for every declared or inherited member of x that is not refined by some other declared or inherited member of x , and for every other member declared or inherited by x that directly or indirectly refines a declaration that the first member itself directly or indirectly refines, the principal instantiation for x of the type that declares the first member must be a subtype of the principal instantiation for x of the type that declares the second member.

Note: a related restriction is defined in [§5.1.1 Declaration name uniqueness](#).

3.7.6. Qualified types

A type declaration that directly occurs in the body of another type is called a *nested type*. If a nested type is annotated `shared`, it may be used in a type expression outside the body in which it is declared, if and only if it occurs as a *qualified type*, as specified in [§3.2.7 Type expressions](#).

The qualified types $x.u$ and $y.v$ are exactly the same types if and only if u is exactly the same type as v , and in the case that this type is a member of a generic type z , then the principal instantiation of z for x is exactly the same type as the principal instantiation of z for y .

A qualified type $x.u$ is a subtype of a qualified type $y.v$ if u is a subtype of v , and in the case that v is a member of a generic type z , then x is a subtype of the principal instantiation of z for y .

3.7.7. Realizations

Given a member declared by y , and a declaration that refines it, we can construct a *refined realization* of the member or nested type:

- first determine the principal instantiation of y for the class or interface which refines the member, and then
- substitute the type arguments in this principal instantiation into the member schema.

Given an unqualified reference, as defined in [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#), to a declaration, and, in the case of a generic declaration, a list of type arguments for the type parameters of the declaration, we can construct an *unqualified realization* of the declaration:

- if the declaration is a member declared by a type y , first determine the principal instantiation of y for the inheriting or declaring class or interface, and then
- again, only if the declaration is a member declared by a type, substitute the type arguments in this principal instantiation into the declaration schema, and, finally,
- substitute the type arguments into the declaration schema.

Given a qualified reference, as defined in [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#), with a qualifying type x , to a member or nested type declared by y , and, in the case of a generic member or generic nested type, a list of type arguments for the type parameters of the member, we can construct a *qualified realization* of the member or nested type:

- first determining the principal instantiation of y for x , and then
- substituting the type arguments in this principal instantiation into the declaration schema, and, finally,

- in the case of a generic member or generic nested type, substituting the type arguments into the declaration schema.

If, for any given qualified or unqualified reference, it is impossible to form the principal instantiation of the type that declares the referenced declaration, due to the hole described above in [§3.7.4 Principal instantiation of a supertype](#), it is impossible to form a realization, and the reference to the declaration is illegal.

Chapter 4. Declarations

Ceylon is a statically typed language. Classes, interfaces, functions, values and aliases must be declared before use. The declaration of a function or value must include an explicit type, or allow the type to be inferred. Static typing allows the compiler to detect many errors, including:

- typing errors in identifier names,
- references to types which do not exist or are not visible,
- references to type members which do not exist or are not visible,
- argument lists which do not match parameter lists,
- type argument lists which do not match type parameter lists,
- operands to which an operator cannot apply,
- incompatible assignment of an expression of one type to a program element of a different type,
- evaluation of a value before it has been explicitly specified or assigned,
- assignment to a `non-variable` value,
- failure to refine a `formal` member of a supertype,
- refinement of a `non-formal, non-default` member of a supertype,
- `switch` statements which do not exhaust all cases of an enumerated type.

All declarations follow a general pattern:

```
Annotations
(keyword | Type) (TypeName | MemberName) TypeParameters? Parameters*
CaseTypes? ExtendedType? SatisfiedTypes?
TypeConstraints?
(Definition | ";" )
```

A type parameter does not need an explicit declaration of this form unless it has constraints. In the case that it does have constraints, the constraint declaration does follow the general pattern.

This consistent pattern for declarations, together with the strict block structure of the language, makes Ceylon a highly regular language.

4.1. Compilation unit structure

A *compilation unit* is a text file, with the filename extension `.ceylon`.

Note: it is recommended that source file names contain only characters from the ASCII character set. This minimizes problems when transferring Ceylon source between operating systems.

There are three kinds of compilation unit:

- A regular compilation unit contains a list of toplevel type, value, or function definitions.
- A *module descriptor*, defined in [§9.3.10 Module descriptors](#), contains a `module` declaration. The file must be named `module.ceylon`.
- A *package descriptor*, defined in [§9.3.9 Package descriptors](#), contains a `package` declaration. The file must be named `package.ceylon`.

Any compilation unit may begin with a list of imported types, values, and functions.

```
Import* (ModuleDescriptor | PackageDescriptor | Declaration*)
```

4.1.1. Toplevel and nested declarations

A *toplevel declaration* defines a type—a class or interface—or a type alias, or a function or value.

```
Declaration: FunctionValueDeclaration | TypeDeclaration | ParameterDeclaration
```

```
FunctionValueDeclaration: FunctionDeclaration | ValueDeclaration | SetterDeclaration
```

```
TypeDeclaration: ClassDeclaration | ObjectDeclaration | InterfaceDeclaration | TypeAliasDeclaration
```

A toplevel declaration is not polymorphic and so may not be annotated `formal`, `default`, or `actual`.

Note: in a future release of the language, we might relax this restriction and support package extension with toplevel member refinement. This can be viewed as a regularization of the language. The practical application is that it would make toplevel invocations and instantiations polymorphic, obviating the need for things like dependency injection.

Most toplevel declarations contain nested declarations.

Nested declarations are often mixed together with executable statements.

4.1.2. Packages

Each compilation unit belongs to exactly one *package*. Every toplevel declaration of the compilation unit also belongs directly to this package. The package is identified by the location of the text file on the file system, relative to a root *source directory*, as defined in [§9.2 Source layout](#).

A package is a namespace. A full package name is a period-separated list of all-lowercase identifiers.

```
FullPackageName: PackageName ("." PackageName)*
```

Note: it is recommended that package names contain only characters from the ASCII character set.

There is also a *default package* whose name is empty. It is impossible to import declarations from this package.

Every package belongs to exactly one module, as specified in [§9.3 Module architecture](#). The default package belongs to the default module.

4.2. Imports

Code in one compilation unit may refer to a toplevel declaration in another compilation unit in the same package without explicitly importing the declaration. It may refer to a declaration defined in a compilation unit in another package only if it explicitly *imports* the declaration using the `import` statement.

An `import` statement specifies the name of a package to import from, and a list of declarations to import from that package.

```
Import: "import" FullPackageName ImportElements
```

A *toplevel* `import` statement is an `import` statement that occurs at the beginning of a compilation unit. A *local* `import` statement is an `import` statement that occurs at the beginning of a block, as defined in [§5.3 Blocks and statements](#), class body, as defined in [§4.5 Classes](#), or interface body, as defined in [§4.4 Interfaces](#).

An `import` statement may introduce names into a *namespace*:

- A toplevel `import` statement may introduce names into the *toplevel namespace* of the compilation unit in which it occurs.
- A local `import` statement may introduce names into the *local namespace* of block, class body, or interface body in which it occurs.

For a given package:

- in each compilation unit, there may be at most one toplevel `import` statement that imports the package, and
- in each block, class body, or interface body, there may be at most one local `import` statement that imports the package.

An `import` statement may import from a package if and only if:

- the package belongs to the same module as the compilation unit containing the `import` statement, as specified by [§9.2 Source layout](#), or
- the package is declared `shared` in its package descriptor, and the module descriptor of the module to which the compilation unit containing the `import` statement belongs, as specified by [§9.2 Source layout](#), explicitly or implicitly imports the module containing the package, as defined by [§9.3.10 Module descriptors](#).

Each `import` statement imports one or more toplevel declarations from the given package, specifying a list of *import elements*.

```
ImportElements: "{" (ImportElement ",")* (ImportElement | ImportWildcard) "}"
```

```
ImportElement: ImportTypeElement | ImportObjectElement | ImportFunctionValueElement
```

An import element is a reference to either:

- a single toplevel type (a class, interface, or alias) of the package,
- a single toplevel function or value of the package, or
- all toplevel declarations of the package.

An import element belonging to a toplevel `import` may either:

- introduce a name into the toplevel namespace of the compilation unit in which it occurs, or
- result in an alias for a member of a type within the compilation unit in which it occurs.

Every import element belonging *directly* to a toplevel `import` statement introduces a name into the toplevel namespace of the compilation unit.

An import element belonging to a local `import` may either:

- introduce a name into the namespace of the block, class body, or interface body in which it occurs, or
- result in an alias for a member of a type within the block, class body, or interface body in which it occurs.

Every import element belonging *directly* to a local `import` statement introduces a name into the namespace of the block, class body, or interface body in which it occurs.

An import element may not refer to a declaration that is not visible to the compilation unit, as defined by [§5.1.3 Visibility](#).

An `import` statement may not contain two import elements which refer to the same declaration.

Note that toplevel declarations in the package `ceylon.language` never need to be explicitly imported. They are implicitly imported by every compilation unit.

Note: the compiler produces a warning if an imported function or value hides, as defined in [§5.1.4 Hidden declarations](#), any of the modifiers declared in `ceylon.language` listed in [§7.4.1 Declaration modifiers](#), unless the modifier itself has an alias import in the compilation unit.

Note: an unused import results in a compiler warning.

4.2.1. Type imports

An import element that specifies a type name imports the toplevel type with that name from the imported package or type.

```
ImportTypeElement: TypeAlias? TypeName ImportElements?
```

The specified name must be the name of a type declaration belonging to the imported package or type.

```
import ceylon.collection { MutableSet, MutableList, MutableMap }
```

The import element may be followed by a list of nested import elements:

- if the import element introduces a name into a namespace, and if a nested import element is a reference to a constructor, then the nested import element also introduces a name into the same namespace, and need not specify an alias, or, otherwise
- the nested import element only defines an alias for the referenced member of the imported type, and this alias must be specified explicitly.

Note: an import element referring to a static member of a Java class imports the static member into the toplevel namespace of the compilation unit. However, this behavior is outside the scope of this specification.

4.2.2. Anonymous class imports

An import element that specifies the name of an anonymous class, as defined in [§4.5.7 Anonymous classes](#), imports the anonymous class with that name from the imported package or type.

```
ImportObjectElement: FunctionValueAlias? MemberName ImportElements?
```

The specified name must be the name of an anonymous class declaration belonging to the imported package or type.

```
import ceylon.file { home, current }
```

The import element may be followed by a list of nested import elements:

- if the import element introduces a name into a namespace, then a nested import element also introduces a name into the same namespace, and need not specify an alias, or, otherwise
- the nested import element only defines an alias for the referenced member of the imported anonymous class, and this alias must be specified explicitly.

4.2.3. Function and value imports

An import element that specifies a function or value name imports the toplevel function or value with that name from the imported package or type.

```
ImportFunctionValueElement: FunctionValueAlias? MemberName
```

The specified name must be the name of a function or value declaration belonging to the imported package or type.

```
import ceylon.math.float { sqrt, e, pi }
```

4.2.4. Alias imports

The optional alias clause in a fully-explicit import allows resolution of cross-namespace declaration name collisions.

```
TypeAlias: TypeName "="
```

```
FunctionValueAlias: MemberName "="
```

An alias assigns a different name to the imported declaration, or to a member of the imported declaration. This name is visible within the compilation unit, block, class body, or interface body in which the `import` statement occurs.

```
import java.util { JavaMap = Map }
```

```
import my.math { fib = fibonnacciNumber }
```

```
import java.lang {
    Math { sin, cos, ln=log },
    System { sysprops=properties },
    Char=Character { upper=toUpperCase, lower=toLowerCase, char=charValue }
}
```

4.2.5. Wildcard imports

The elipsis `...` acts as a wildcard in `import` statements. An `import` statement that specifies a wildcard imports every top-level declaration of the imported package, except for any declaration whose name collides with the name of a declaration contained directly in the compilation unit, block, class body, or interface body in which the `import` statement occurs.

```
ImportWildcard: "..."
```

An `import` statement may specify a list of alias imports followed by a wildcard. In this case, the alias imports are imported with the specified names, and all other toplevel declarations are imported with their declared names.

```
import ceylon.collection { ... }
```

```
import my.math { fib = fibonnacciNumber, ... }
```

Note: overuse of wildcard imports is discouraged.

4.2.6. Imported name

Inside a compilation unit which imports a declaration, the declaration may be referred to, as specified in [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#) and [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#), by its *imported name*:

- For an import element with an alias, the imported name is the alias.
- For an import element with no alias, or for a wildcard import, the imported name is the original name of the declaration.

An import element may not result in an imported name that is the same as the name of a declaration directly contained in the compilation unit, block, class body, or interface body in which the import element occurs.

Two import elements occurring in the same compilation unit, block, class body, or interface body, which import into the toplevel namespace of the compilation unit, or into a local scope, may not result in the same imported name.

Two nested import elements belonging to the same import element may not result in the same imported name.

Note: if an imported declaration is already referenceable within a compilation unit without the `import` statement, for example, if it is defined in the same package, or in `ceylon.language`, then, even with the `import` statement, it is still referenceable via its declared name, as well as via the imported name.

4.3. Parameters

A function, class, or callable constructor declaration may declare *parameters*. A parameter is a value or function belonging to the declaration it parameterizes. Parameters are distinguished from other values or functions because they occur in a *parameter list*. A value or function is a parameter of a function, class, or constructor if it is:

- declared inline in a parameter list of the function, class, or callable constructor, or
- declared normally, within the body of the class, function, or callable constructor, but named in a parameter list of the class, function, or callable constructor.

A parameter list of a function, class, or constructor may have one or more elements without explicit type declarations. Each such element is interpreted as the name of a parameter declaration occurring in the body of the class, function, or constructor, and there must be a value or function declaration with that name. For a function, such an element is only al-

lowed in the last parameter list of the function.

As a special exception, if a parameter of an anonymous function has no explicit type declaration, and there is no declaration with the given name occurring in the body of the anonymous function, then the type of the parameter must be inferable, according to [§6.4.1 Anonymous function parameter type inference](#).

Conversely, every parameter declaration that occurs outside a parameter list must have the same name as a parameter with no explicit type that occurs in the parameter list of the function, class, or constructor in whose body the parameter declaration directly occurs, and its default argument, if any, must be specified in the parameter list.

A parameter declaration may only occur in a parameter list, or directly, as defined by [§5.1 Block structure and references](#), in the body of a class, function, or callable constructor. A parameter declaration may not occur directly in the body of a getter, setter, or value constructor, nor in the body of a control structure. Nor may a parameter declaration appear as a top-level declaration in a compilation unit.

```
ParameterDeclaration: (ValueParameter | CallableParameter | VariadicParameter) ";"
```

The following class definitions are semantically identical:

```
class Person(shared String name, shared variable Integer age=0, Address* addresses) {}
```

```
class Person(name, age=0, addresses) {
    shared String name;
    shared variable Integer age;
    Address* addresses;
}
```

4.3.1. Parameter lists

A parameter list is a list of parameter declarations and of names of parameters declared in the body of the class or function to which the parameter list belongs. A parameter list may include, optionally:

- one or more *required parameters*,
- one or more *defaulted parameters* (parameters with default values), and/or
- a *variadic parameter*.

In a parameter list, defaulted parameters, if any, must occur after required parameters, if any. The variadic parameter, if any, must occur last.

```
Parameters: "(" ( (Required ",")* ( Required | (Defaulted ",")* (Defaulted | Variadic) ) )? ")"
```

Every parameter list has a type, which captures the types of the individual parameters in the list, whether they are defaulted, and whether the last parameter is variadic. This type is always an subtype of `Anything[]`. The type of an empty parameter list with no parameters is `[]`.

A parameter may not be annotated `formal`, but it may be annotated `default`.

4.3.2. Required parameters

A required parameter is a value or callable parameter without a default argument.

A required parameter in a parameter list may be a parameter declaration, or the name of a non-variadic parameter declared in the body of the function or class.

```
Required: ValueParameter | CallableParameter | MemberName
```

Required parameters must occur before any other parameters in the parameter list.

4.3.3. Defaulted parameters

A defaulted parameter is a value or callable parameter that specifies an expression that produces a *default argument*. A defaulted parameter may be either:

- a non-variadic parameter declaration, together with a default argument expression, or
- the name of a non-variadic parameter declared in the body of the function or class, together with its default argument expression.

```
Defaulted: ValueParameter Specifier | CallableParameter LazySpecifier | MemberName Specifier
```

The `=` and `=>` specifiers are used throughout the language. In a parameter list they are used to specify a default argument.

```
Specifier: "=" Expression
```

```
LazySpecifier: "=>" Expression
```

The default argument expression may involve other parameters declared earlier in the parameter list or lists. It may not involve parameters declared later in the parameter list or lists.

The default argument expression may not involve an assignment, compound assignment, increment, or decrement operator.

Defaulted parameters must occur after required parameters in the parameter list.

```
(Product product, Integer quantity=1, Price pricing(Product p) => p.price)
```

A parameter of a method or class annotated `actual` may not specify a default argument. Instead, it inherits the default argument, if any, of the corresponding parameter of the method it refines.

If two parameter lists are almost identical, differing only in that the first parameter of one list is defaulted, and the first parameter of the second list is required, and `P` is the type of the second parameter list, then the type of the first parameter list is `[]|P`.

Note: in Ceylon 1.0, for a function with multiple parameter lists, defaulted parameters may only occur in the first parameter list. This restriction will be removed.

TODO: Should we, purely for consistency, let you write `f(Float x) => x` in a parameter list, when the callable parameter is declared in the body of the function or class?

4.3.4. Value parameters

A *value parameter* is a reference, as specified in [§4.8.1 References](#), that is named or defined in a parameter list. Like any other value declaration, it has a name, type, and, optionally, annotations.

```
ValueParameter: Annotations ValueParameterPrefix MemberName
```

```
ValueParameterPrefix: Type | "dynamic"
```

A value parameter may be declared using the keyword `dynamic` in place of the parameter type, indicating that it is a partially typed declaration. Such a parameter has no type.

If a value parameter `x` has type `X`, and a parameter list has type `P` with the principal instantiation `Sequential<Y>`, then the type of a new parameter list formed by prepending `x` to the first parameter list is:

- `Tuple<X|Y,X,P>`, or
- `[]|Tuple<X|Y,X,P>` if `x` is defaulted.

The default argument expression, if any, for a callable parameter is specified using an ordinary `=` specifier. The type of the default argument expression must be assignable to the declared type of the value parameter.

```
(String label, Anything() onClick)
```

```
(({Value*} values, Comparison(Value,Value) by)
```

4.3.5. Callable parameters

A *callable parameter* is a function, as specified in [§4.7 Functions](#), named or defined in a parameter list. Like any other function declaration, it has a name, type, one or more parameter lists, and, optionally, annotations.

```
CallableParameter: Annotations CallableParameterPrefix MemberName Parameters+
```

```
CallableParameterPrefix: Type | "void" | "dynamic"
```

A callable parameter may be declared using the keyword `dynamic` in place of the return type, indicating that it is a partially typed declaration. Such a parameter has no return type.

If a callable parameter f has callable type $X(*A)$, as specified below in [§4.7.1 Callable type of a function](#), and a parameter list has type P with the principal instantiation `Sequential<Y>`, then the type of a new parameter list formed by prepending f to the first parameter list is:

- `Tuple<Y|X(*A), X(*A), P>`, or
- `[]|Tuple<Y|X(*A), X(*A), P>` if f is defaulted.

The default argument expression, if any, for a callable parameter is specified using a lazy `=>` specifier. The type of the default argument expression must be assignable to the return type of the callable parameter.

```
(String label, void onClick())
```

```
(({Value*} values, Comparison by(Value x, Value y))
```

4.3.6. Variadic parameters

A *variadic parameter* is a value parameter that accepts multiple arguments:

- A variadic parameter declared T^* accepts zero or more arguments of type T , and has type $[T^*]$.
- A variadic parameter declared T^+ accepts one or more arguments of type T , and has type $[T^+]$.

```
VariadicParameter: Annotations VariadicParameterPrefix MemberName
```

```
VariadicParameterPrefix: UnionType ("*" | "+")
```

A variadic parameter in a parameter list may be a variadic parameter declaration, or the name of a variadic parameter declared in the body of the function or class.

```
Variadic: VariadicParameter | MemberName
```

The variadic parameter must be the last parameter in a parameter list. A variadic parameter may not have a default argument. A variadic parameter declared T^+ may not occur in a parameter list with defaulted parameters.

```
(Name name, Organization? org=null, Address* addresses)
```

```
(Float+ floats)
```

The type of a parameter list containing just a variadic parameter of type T^* is $[T^*]$ The type of a parameter list containing just a variadic parameter of type T^+ is $[T^+]$.

Note: in Ceylon 1.0, for a function with multiple parameter lists, a variadic parameters may only occur in the first parameter list. This restriction will be removed.

4.4. Interfaces

An *interface* is a type schema, together with implementation details for some members of the type. Interfaces may not be directly instantiated.

```
InterfaceDeclaration: Annotations InterfaceHeader (InterfaceBody | TypeSpecifier ";")
```

An interface declaration may optionally specify a list of type parameters. An interface declaration may also have a list of interfaces it satisfies, a self type or an enumerated list of cases, and/or a list of type constraints.

```
InterfaceHeader: ("interface"|"dynamic") TypeName TypeParameters? InterfaceInheritance TypeConstraints?
```

```
InterfaceInheritance: CaseTypes? SatisfiedTypes?
```

To obtain a concrete instance of an interface, it is necessary to define and instantiate a class that satisfies the interface, or define an anonymous class that satisfies the interface.

The body of an interface contains:

- an optional list of local `import` statements,
- member (method, attribute, and member class) declarations,
- specification statements interpretable as attribute or method refinement, as defined in [§4.8.7 Attribute refinement](#) and [§4.7.8 Method refinement](#), and
- nested interface, type alias, and abstract class declarations.

```
InterfaceBody: "{" Import* (Declaration | Specification)* "}"
```

Unlike the body of a class, method, or attribute, the body of an interface is not executable, and does not directly contain procedural code.

```
shared interface Comparable<Other> {
    shared formal Comparison compare(Other other);
    shared Boolean largerThan(Other other) => compare(other)==larger;
    shared Boolean smallerThan(Other other) => compare(other)==smaller;
}
```

An interface may declare `formal` methods, attributes, and member classes, and concrete methods, getters, setters, and member classes. A reference declaration, as defined in [§4.8.1 References](#), or anonymous class declaration, as defined in [§4.5.7 Anonymous classes](#), may not directly occur in the body of an interface.

A non-abstract nested class declaration is called a *member class* of the interface. A nested interface or abstract class declaration is not part of the schema of the interface type, and is therefore not considered a member of the interface.

4.4.1. Interface bodies

The body of an interface consists purely of declarations. The following constructs may not occur sequentially in the body of an interface:

- a statement or control structure (except for specification statements interpretable as attribute or method refinement),
- a reference declaration,
- a forward-declared method or attribute declaration, or
- an `object` declaration.

Within an interface body, a *super reference* is any occurrence of the expression `super`, unless it also occurs in the body of a nested class or interface declaration. A statement or declaration contained in the interface body may not:

- pass a super reference as an argument of an instantiation, function invocation, or `extends` clause expression or as the

value of a value assignment or specification,

- use a super reference as an operand of any operator except the member selection operator, or the `of` operator as specified in [§6.3.3 super](#),
- return a super reference, or
- narrow the type of a super reference using an assignability condition, as defined in [§5.4.2 Assignability conditions](#).

4.4.2. Interface inheritance

An interface may satisfy any number of other interfaces, as defined in [§3.3.3 Satisfaction](#).

```
shared interface List<Element>
    satisfies Collection<Element> & Correspondence<Integer,Element>
    given Element satisfies Object {
        ...
    }
```

Every type listed in the `satisfies` clause must be an interface. An interface may not satisfy the same interface twice (not even with distinct type arguments).

Note: this second restriction is not strictly necessary. In fact, `satisfies List<One>&List<Two>` means the same thing as `satisfies List<One&Two>`, and the compiler already needs to be able to figure that out when it comes to multiple instantiations of the same interface inherited indirectly. Still, the restriction seems harmless enough.

The interface is a subtype of every type listed in the `satisfies` clause. The interface is also a subtype of the type `Object` defined in `ceylon.language`.

An interface inherits all members (methods, attributes and member types) of every supertype. That is, every member of every supertype of the interface is also a member of the interface. Furthermore, the interface inherits all nested types (interfaces and abstract classes) of every supertype.

The schema of the inherited members is formed by substituting type arguments specified in the `satisfies` clause.

An interface that satisfies a nested interface must be a member of the type that declares the nested interface or of a subtype of the type that declares the nested interface.

A user-defined interface may not satisfy the interface `Callable` defined in `ceylon.language` nor directly satisfy the interface `ConstrainedAnnotation` defined in `ceylon.language`.

4.4.3. Sealed interfaces

A toplevel or nested interface may be annotated `sealed` and is called a `sealed` interface.

An interface annotated `sealed` may not be satisfied by a class or interface outside the module in which it is defined.

4.4.4. Enumerated interfaces

An interface declaration may enumerate a list of cases of the interface, as defined in [§3.4.2 Cases](#).

```
shared interface Node<Element>
    of Root<Element> | Branch<Element> | Leaf<Element> { ... }
```

The cases may be interfaces, classes, or toplevel anonymous classes. A case may be an abstract class. Each case must be a direct subtype of the interface type. An interface may not be a case of itself. An interface declaration may not list the same case twice.

If an interface has an `of` clause, then every interface or class which directly inherits the interface must occur as exactly one of the enumerated cases of the interface. Furthermore, any interface or class which indirectly inherits the interface must inherit exactly one of the enumerated cases of the interface.

4.4.5. Interface aliases

An *interface alias* is an interface declaration which specifies another type.

```
TypeSpecifier: ">" Type
```

The specified type must be an *interface type*, that is, a reference to an interface with no type parameters or an instantiation of a generic interface, and is called the *aliased type*.

An interface alias simply assigns an alternative name to the aliased type. A reference to the alias may occur anywhere a reference to an interface may occur.

```
shared interface PeopleByName => Map<String,Person>;
```

```
interface Compare<Value> => Comparison(Value,Value);
```

If the aliased interface is a parameterized type, the aliased type must explicitly specify type arguments.

A class or interface may satisfy an interface alias, in which case, the class or interface inherits the aliased interface type.

Interface aliases are not reified types. The metamodel reference for an interface alias type—for example, `PeopleByName`—returns the metamodel object for the aliased interface—in this case, `Map<String,Person>`, as specified in [§8.1.2 Type argument reification](#).

4.4.6. Dynamic interfaces

A *dynamic interface* is an interface declared with the keyword `dynamic`. Dynamic interfaces may be used to model the type of objects defined in dynamically typed native code.

Every declaration nested inside a dynamic interface must be declared `formal`. A dynamic interface may not satisfy any interface that is not also a dynamic interface.

Within a dynamic block, defined in [§5.3.5 Dynamic blocks](#), assignment of a value with no Ceylon type to a dynamic interface type does not result in an `AssertionError`, as defined in [§8.3.6 Dynamic type checking](#). Instead, the value is coerced to the dynamic interface type.

4.5. Classes

A *class* is a stateful, instantiable type. It is a type schema, together with implementation details of the members of the type.

```
ClassDeclaration: Annotations ClassHeader (ClassBody | ClassSpecifier ";")
```

An ordinary class declaration may specify, optionally, a list of parameters required to instantiate the type, and, also optionally, a list of type parameters. A class declaration may have a superclass, a list of interfaces it satisfies, a self type or an enumerated list of cases, and/or a list of type constraints.

```
ClassHeader: "class" TypeName TypeParameters? Parameters? ClassInheritance TypeConstraints?
```

```
ClassInheritance: CaseTypes? ExtendedType? SatisfiedTypes?
```

To obtain an instance of a class, it is necessary to instantiate the class, or a subclass of the class.

The body of a class contains:

- an optional list of local `import` statements,
- member (method, attribute, and member class) declarations,
- nested interface, type alias, and `abstract` class declarations, and
- instance initialization code and, if the class does not have a parameter list, constructors.

```
ClassBody: "{" Import* (Declaration | Statement | ConstructorDeclaration)* "}"
```

The body of a class may contain executable code.

```
shared class Counter(Integer initialCount=0) {
    variable Integer n = initialCount;
    print("Initial count: ``n``");
    shared Integer count => n;
    shared void increment() {
        n++;
        print("Count: ``n``");
    }
}
```

A non-abstract nested class declaration is called a *member class* of the class. A nested interface or abstract class declaration is not part of the schema of the class type, and is therefore not considered a member of the class.

A class is not required to have a separate nested constructor declaration. Instead, the body of the class may itself declare its *initializer parameters*. An initializer parameter may be used anywhere in the class body, including in method and attribute definitions.

```
shared class Key(Lock lock) {
    shared void lock() {
        lock.engage(this);
        print("Locked.");
    }
    shared void unlock() {
        lock.disengage(this);
        print("Unlocked.");
    }
    shared Boolean locked => lock.engage;
}
```

An initializer parameter may be shared.

```
shared class Point(shared Float x, shared Float y) { ... }
```

```
shared class Counter(count=0) {
    shared variable Integer count;
    shared void increment() => count++;
}
```

If a class does not specify an initializer parameter list, it must have at least one shared constructor, as defined below in [§4.9 Constructors](#).

4.5.1. Callable type of a class

The *callable type* of a class with an initializer parameter list captures the type and initializer parameter types of the class. The callable type is $T(*P)$, where T is the applied type formed by the class with its own type parameters as type arguments, and P is the type of the initializer parameter list of the class.

The callable type of a class with a default constructor is the callable type of the default constructor.

A class with no initializer parameter list and no default constructor does not have a callable type.

An abstract class is not callable, except from the `extends` clause of a subclass, or the class specifier of a class alias.

4.5.2. Initializer section

The initial part of the body of a class is called the *initializer* of the class and contains a mix of declarations, statements, and control structures. The initializer is executed every time the class is instantiated. If the class does not have an initializer parameter list, the initializer section may include one or more constructor declarations, as defined in [§4.9 Constructors](#).

A class initializer is responsible for initializing the state of the new instance of the class, before a reference to the new instance is available to clients.

```
shared abstract class Point() {
    shared formal Float x;
    shared formal Float y;
}
```

```
shared class DiagonalPoint(Float distance)
    extends Point() {

    value d = distance / 2^0.5;
    x => d;
    y => d;

    "must have correct distance from origin"
    assert (x^2 + y^2 == distance^2);
}
```

```
shared object origin
    extends Point() {
    x => 0.0;
    y => 0.0;
}
```

Within a class initializer, a *self reference to the instance being initialized* is:

- any occurrence of the expression `this`, as defined in [§6.3.1 this](#), or `super`, as defined in [§6.3.3 super](#), unless it also occurs in the body of a nested class or interface declaration,
- any occurrence of the expression `outer`, as defined in [§6.3.2 outer](#), in the body of a class or interface declaration immediately contained by the class,
- any reference to an anonymous class that inherits the class, or, if the class is an anonymous class, to the anonymous class itself, or
- any reference to a value constructor of the class or of a class which inherits the class.

A statement or declaration contained in the initializer of a class may not evaluate an attribute, invoke a method, or instantiate a member class upon the instance being initialized, including upon a self reference to the instance being initialized, if the attribute, method, or member class:

- occurs later in the body of the class,
- is annotated `formal` or `default`, or
- is inherited from an interface or superclass, and is not refined by a declaration occurring earlier in the body of the class.

A member class contained in the initializer of a class may not extend a member or nested class of an interface or superclass of the class.

Furthermore, a statement or declaration contained in the initializer of a class may not:

- pass a self reference to the instance being initialized as an argument of an instantiation, function invocation, or `extends` clause expression or as the value of a value assignment or specification,
- use a self reference to the instance being initialized as an operand of any operator except the member selection operator, or the `of` operator,
- return a self reference to the instance being initialized, or
- narrow the type of a self reference to the instance being initialized using an assignability condition, as defined in [§5.4.2 Assignability conditions](#).

Nor may the class pass a self reference to the instance being initialized as an argument of its own `extends` clause expression, if any.

As a special exception to these rules, a statement contained in an initializer may assign a self-reference to the instance being initialized to a reference annotated `late`.

For example, the following code fragments are not legal:

```
class Graph() {
    OpenList<Node> nodes = ArrayList<Node>();
    class Node() {
        nodes.add(this);    //error: self reference in initializer
    }
}
```

```
class Graph() {
    class Node() {}
    Node createNode() {
        Node node = Node();
        nodes.add(node);    //error: forward reference in initializer
        return node;
    }
    OpenList<Node> nodes = ArrayList<Node>();
}
```

But this code fragment is legal:

```
class Graph() {
    OpenList<Node> nodes = ArrayList<Node>();
    Node createNode() {
        Node node = Node();
        nodes.add(node);
        return node;
    }
    class Node() {}
}
```

4.5.3. Declaration section

The remainder of the body of the class consists purely of declarations, similar to the body of an interface. The following constructs may not occur sequentially in the declaration section:

- a statement or control structure, defined in [§5.5 Control structures and assertions](#),
- a reference declaration, as defined below in [§4.8.1 References](#),
- a constructor declaration, as defined below in [§4.9 Constructors](#),
- a forward-declared function or value declaration not annotated `late`, as defined below in [§4.7.5 Forward declaration of functions](#) and [§4.8.5 Forward declaration of values](#),
- an `object` declaration with a non-empty initializer section, or
- an `object` declaration that directly extends a class other than `Object` or `Basic` in `ceylon.language`.

However, the declarations in this second section may freely use `this` and `super`, and may invoke any method, evaluate any attribute, or instantiate any member class of the class or its superclasses.

Within the declaration section of a class body, a *super reference* is any occurrence of the expression `super`, unless it also occurs in the body of a nested class or interface declaration. A statement or declaration contained in the declaration section of a class body may not:

- pass a super reference as an argument of an instantiation, function invocation, or `extends` clause expression or as the value of a value assignment or specification,
- use a super reference as an operand of any operator except the member selection operator, or the `of` operator as specified in [§6.3.3 super](#),
- return a super reference, or
- narrow the type of a super reference using an assignability condition, as defined in [§5.4.2 Assignability conditions](#).

4.5.4. Class inheritance

A class may extend another class, as defined in [§3.3.2 Extension](#).

```
shared class Customer(Name name, Organization? org = null)
    extends Person(name, org) {
    ...
}
```

The class is a subtype of the type specified by the `extends` clause. If a class does not explicitly specify a superclass using `extends`, its superclass is the class `Basic` defined in `ceylon.language`.

A class may satisfy any number of interfaces, as defined in [§3.3.3 Satisfaction](#).

```
class Token()
    extends Datetime()
    satisfies Comparable<Token> & Identifier {
    ...
}
```

The class is a subtype of every type listed in the `satisfies` clause. A class may not satisfy the same interface twice (not even with distinct type arguments).

A class inherits all members (methods, attributes, and member types) of every supertype. That is, every member of every supertype of the class is also a member of the class. Furthermore, the class inherits all nested types (interfaces and abstract classes) of every supertype.

Unless the class is declared `abstract` or `formal`, the class:

- must declare or inherit a member that refines each `formal` member of every interface it satisfies directly or indirectly, and
- must declare or inherit a member that refines each `formal` member of its superclass.

The schema of the inherited members is formed by substituting type arguments specified in the `extends` or `satisfies` clause.

A subclass with an initializer parameter list must pass arguments to each superclass initialization parameter or callable constructor parameter in the `extends` clause. A subclass with no initializer parameter list may not pass arguments in the `extends` clause.

```
shared class SpecialKey1()
    extends Key( SpecialLock() ) {
    ...
}
```

```
shared class SpecialKey2(Lock lock)
    extends Key(lock) {
    ...
}
```

A subclass of a nested class must be a member of the type that declares the nested class or of a subtype of the type that declares the nested class. A class that satisfies a nested interface must be a member of the type that declares the nested interface or of a subtype of the type that declares the nested interface.

A user-defined class may not satisfy the interface `Callable` defined in `ceylon.language` nor directly satisfy the interface `ConstrainedAnnotation` defined in `ceylon.language`.

4.5.5. Abstract, final, sealed, formal, and default classes

A toplevel or nested class may be annotated `abstract` and is called an `abstract class`.

A toplevel or nested class may be annotated `final` and is called a `final class`.

A toplevel or nested class may be annotated `sealed` and is called a `sealed class`.

If a class annotated `shared` is a member of a containing class or interface, then the class may be annotated `formal` and is called a `formal member class`, or, sometimes, an *abstract member class*.

An abstract class or formal member class may have formal members.

An abstract class may not be instantiated.

A formal member class may be instantiated.

A class which is not annotated `formal` or `abstract` is called a *concrete* class.

A concrete class may not have formal members.

A class annotated `final` must be a concrete class.

A class annotated `final` may not have default members.

If a concrete class annotated `shared` is a member of a containing class or interface, then the class may be annotated `default` and is called a default member class.

A toplevel class may not be annotated `formal` or `default`.

An un-shared class may not be annotated `formal` or `default`.

A class annotated `sealed` may not be instantiated or extended outside the module in which it is defined.

A class with no parameter list may not be annotated `sealed`.

A member class annotated `sealed formal` must belong to a sealed class or interface.

Note: a formal member class would be a reasonable syntax for declaring virtual types. We think we don't need virtual types because they don't offer much that type parameters don't already provide. For example:

```
shared formal class Buffer(Character...)
    satisfies Sequence<Character>;
```

4.5.6. Member class refinement

Member class refinement is a unique feature of Ceylon, akin to the "factory method" pattern of many other languages.

- A member class annotated `formal` or `default` may be refined by any class or interface which is a subtype of the class or interface which declares the member class.
- A member class annotated `formal` *must* be refined by every concrete class which is a subtype of the class or interface that declares the member class, unless the class inherits a concrete member class from a superclass that refines the `formal` member class.

A member class of a subtype *refines* a member class of a supertype if the member class of the supertype is `shared` and the two classes have the same name. The first class is called the *refining* class, and the second class is called the *refined* class.

Then, given the refined realization of the class it refines, as defined in [§3.7.7 Realizations](#), and, after substituting the type parameters of the refined class for the type parameters of the refining class in the schema of the refining class, the refining class must:

- have the same number of type parameters as the refined schema, and for each type parameter the intersection of its upper bounds must be a supertype of the intersection of the upper bounds of the corresponding type parameter of the realization,
- have a parameter list with the same signature as the realization, and
- directly or indirectly extend the class it refines.

Furthermore:

- the refining class must be annotated `actual`, and
- the refined class must be annotated `formal` or `default`.

If a member class is annotated `actual`, it must refine some member class of a supertype.

A member class may not, directly or indirectly, refine two different member classes not themselves annotated `actual`.

Then instantiation of the member class is polymorphic, and the actual subtype instantiated depends upon the concrete type of the containing class instance.

```
shared abstract class Reader() {
    shared formal class Buffer(Character* chars)
        satisfies Character[] {}
    ...
}
```

```
shared class FileReader(File file)
    extends Reader() {
    shared actual class Buffer(Character* chars)
        extends super.Buffer(chars) {
    ...
    }
    ...
}
```

All of the above rules apply equally to member classes which are aliases.

```
shared abstract class Reader() {
    shared formal class Buffer(Character* chars) => AbstractBuffer(*chars);
    ...
}
```

```
shared class FileReader(File file)
    extends Reader() {
    shared actual class Buffer(Character* chars) => FileBuffer(*chars);
    ...
}
```

4.5.7. Anonymous classes

An object or *anonymous class* declaration is a compact way to define a class with a single value constructor, together with a getter aliasing this value constructor.

```
ObjectDeclaration: Annotations ObjectHeader ClassBody
```

An object has an initial lowercase identifier. An object declaration does not specify parameters or type parameters.

```
ObjectHeader: "object" MemberName ObjectInheritance
```

```
ObjectInheritance: ExtendedType? SatisfiedTypes?
```

An object declaration specifies the name of the value and the schema, supertypes, and implementation of the class. It does not explicitly specify a type name. Instead, the type name is formed by prefixing the value name with `\I`, turning it into an initial uppercase identifier, as specified by [§2.3 Identifiers and keywords](#).

An object class:

- satisfies and/or extends the types specified by the object declaration,
- has no initializer parameter list,
- has a single shared value constructor with the same name as the object, with an empty body and the same extends clause as the object declaration, which is the single enumerated case of the class,
- is shared, if and only if the object is annotated `shared`,
- is neither `abstract` nor `formal`,
- is implicitly `final`.

Therefore, members of an `object` may not be declared `formal` nor `default`.

The body of the `object` declaration is the body of the class.

This class never appears in types inferred by local declaration type inference or generic type argument inference. Instead, occurrences of the class are replaced with the intersection of the extended type with all satisfied types.

An `object` value is a getter, as defined in [§4.8.2 Getters](#), that simply returns a reference to the value constructor of the class. The value:

- is `shared`, if and only if the `object` is annotated `shared`,
- may refine a member of a supertype, if and only if the `object` is annotated `actual`, and
- is neither `default` nor `formal`.

Therefore, the `object` may not be annotated `default` nor `formal`.

Annotations applying to an `object` declaration are considered annotations of the `object` value, and are accessible via its `ValueDeclaration`, as defined in [§6.10 Reference expressions](#).

The following declaration:

```
shared my object red extends Color('FF0000') {
    string => "Red";
}
```

Is exactly equivalent to:

```
shared final class \Ired of red extends Color {
    shared new red extends Color('FF0000') {}
    string => "Red";
}

shared my \Ired red => \Ired.red;
```

Where `\Ired` is the type name assigned by the compiler.

```
shared object sql {
    shared String escape(String string) { ... }
}

...

String escapedSearchString = sql.escape(searchString);
```

4.5.8. Enumerated classes

A class declaration may enumerate a list of cases of the class, as defined in [§3.4.2 Cases](#).

- For an `abstract` class, the cases may be classes or toplevel anonymous classes. Each case must be a direct subclass of the enumerated class. A case may itself be an `abstract` class.
- For a non-`abstract` toplevel class, the cases must be value constructors of the class.

The cases listed in the `of` clause must exhaust every means by which an instance of the class may be instantiated:

- if an `abstract` class has an `of` clause, then every class that directly extends the class must occur as exactly one of the enumerated cases of the class listed in the `of` clause and, furthermore, every class that indirectly inherits the `abstract` class must inherit one of the enumerated cases of the class, or
- if a non-`abstract` class has an `of` clause, then every non-partial constructor of the class must occur as exactly one of the enumerated cases of the class listed in the `of` clause.

```
shared abstract class Boolean()
    of true | false {}
```

```
shared object true extends Boolean() { string => "true"; }
shared object false extends Boolean() { string => "false"; }
```

```
shared abstract class Node<Element>(String name)
  of Branch<Element> | Leaf<Element> { ... }

shared class Leaf<Element>(String name, Element element)
  extends Node<Element>(name) { ... }

shared class Branch<Element>(String name, Node<Element> left, Node<Element> right)
  extends Node<Element>(name) { ... }
```

```
shared class Status of enabled | disabled {
  shared actual String string;
  shared new enabled { string => "enabled"; }
  shared new disabled { string => "disabled"; }
}
```

A non-abstract class with an initializer parameter list or a callable constructor may not specify an `of` clause.

A non-abstract, non-toplevel class may not specify an `of` clause.

A class declaration may not list the same case twice.

Note: in a future release of the language, we may introduce an abbreviated syntax like:

```
shared abstract class Boolean(shared actual String string)
  of object true ("true") |
  object false ("false") {}
```

4.5.9. Class aliases

A *class alias* is a class declaration which specifies a reference to a class or callable constructor of a class, followed by a positional argument list, as defined in [§6.6.7 Positional argument lists](#).

```
ClassSpecifier: ">" (Extension | Construction)
```

The specification of the class or callable constructor is treated as a value expression, as in [§3.3.2 Extension](#). The type of this value expression must be a *class type*, that is, a reference to a class with no type parameters or an instantiation of a generic class, and is called the *aliased type*.

A class alias simply assigns an alternative name to the aliased type. A reference to the alias may occur anywhere a reference to a class may occur.

```
shared class People(Person* people) => ArrayList<Person>(*people);
```

```
class Named<Value>(String name, Value val)
  given Value satisfies Object
  => Entry<String, Value>(name, val);
```

Arguments to the initializer parameters of the aliased class must be specified.

If the aliased class is a parameterized type, the aliased type must explicitly specify type arguments.

The type arguments may not be inferred from the initializer arguments.

Note: currently the compiler imposes a restriction that the callable type of the aliased class must be assignable to the callable type of the class alias. This restriction will be removed in future.

If a toplevel class alias or un-shared class alias aliases an abstract class, the alias must be annotated `abstract`, and it may not be directly instantiated.

If a shared class alias nested inside the body of a class or interface aliases an abstract class, the alias must be annotated `abstract` or `formal`. If it is annotated `formal`, it is considered a member class of the containing class or interface. If it is annotated `abstract`, it is considered an abstract nested class of the containing class or interface.

A class alias may not alias a partial constructor. A shared class alias may not alias an un-shared constructor.

A class may extend a class alias, in which case, the class inherits the aliased class type.

Class aliases are not reified types. The metamodel reference for a class alias type—for example, `People`—returns the metamodel object for the aliased class—in this case, `ArrayList<Person>`, as specified in [§8.1.2 Type argument reification](#).

4.6. Type aliases

A type alias declaration assigns a name to an arbitrary type expression, usually involving a union and/or intersection of types.

```
TypeAliasDeclaration: Annotations AliasHeader TypeSpecifier ";"
```

```
AliasHeader: "alias" TypeName TypeParameters? TypeConstraints?
```

The specified type may be any kind of type. A reference to the alias may be used anywhere a union or intersection type may be used. The alias may not appear in an `extends` or `satisfies` clause. The alias may not be instantiated.

```
shared alias Number => Integer|Float|Decimal|Whole;
```

```
alias ListLike<Value> => List<Value>|Map<Integer,Value>;
```

```
alias Numbered<Num,Value> given Num satisfies Ordinal<Num>
=> Correspondence<Num,Value>;
```

Note: class, interface, and type aliases use a "fat arrow" lazy specifier `=>` instead of `=` because the type parameters declared on the left of the specifier are in scope on the right of the specifier. An alias is in general a type constructor.

A class or interface may not extend or satisfy a type alias.

Type aliases are not reified types. The metamodel reference for a type alias type—for example, `Number`—returns the metamodel object for the aliased type—in this case, `Integer|Float|Decimal|Whole`, as specified in [§8.1.2 Type argument reification](#).

4.7. Functions

A *function* is a callable block of code. A function may have parameters and may return a value. If a function belongs to a type, it is called a *method*.

```
FunctionDeclaration: Annotations FunctionHeader (Block | LazySpecifier? ";")
```

All function declarations specify the function name, one or more parameter lists, and, optionally, a list of type parameters. A generic function declaration may have a list of type constraints.

```
FunctionHeader: FunctionPrefix MemberName TypeParameters? Parameters+ TypeConstraints?
```

A function declaration may specify a type, called the *return type*, to which the values the method returns are assignable, or it may specify that the function is a `void` function—a function which does not return a useful value, and only useful for its effect.

```
FunctionPrefix: Type | "function" | "dynamic" | "void"
```

Instead of an explicit return type, a function may be declared using:

- the keyword `dynamic`, indicating that it is a partially typed declaration with no return type, or
- the keyword `function`, indicating that its return type is inferred.

A function implementation may be specified using either:

- a block of code, or

- a lazy specifier.

If a function is a parameter, it must not specify any implementation.

The return type of a `void` function is considered to be `Anything` defined in `ceylon.language`.

Note: a `void` function with a concrete implementation returns the value `null`. However, since a `void` function may be a reference to a non-`void` function, or a method refined by a non-`void` function, this behavior can not be depended upon and is not implied by the semantics of `void`.

4.7.1. Callable type of a function

The *callable type* of a function captures the return type and parameter types of the function.

- The callable type of a function with a single parameter list is $R(*P)$ where R is the return type of the method, or `Anything` if the function is `void`, and P is the type of the parameter list.
- The callable type of a function with multiple parameter lists is $O(*P)$, where O is the callable type of a method produced by eliminating the first parameter list, and P is the type of the first parameter list of the function.

Note: this means that the callable type of a function lists the parameter lists in reverse order of the function declaration. A function `C f(A a)(B b)` has the callable type `C(B)(A)`, not `C(A)(B)`.

Note: the identification of `void` with `Anything` instead of `Null` or some other unit type will probably be contraversial. This approach allows a non-`void` method to refine a `void` method or a non-`void` function to be assigned to a `void` functional parameter. Thus, we avoid rejecting perfectly well-typed code.

4.7.2. Functions with blocks

A function implementation may be a block.

- If the function is declared `void`, the block may not contain a `return` directive that specifies an expression.
- Otherwise, every conditional execution path of the block must end in a `return` directive that specifies an expression assignable to the return type of the function, or in a `throw` directive, as specified in [§5.3.6 Definite return](#).

```
shared Integer add(Integer x, Integer y) {
    return x + y;
}
```

```
shared void printAll(Object* objects) {
    for (obj in objects) {
        print(obj);
    }
}
```

```
shared void addEntry(Key->Item entry) {
    map.put(entry.key, entry.item);
}
```

```
shared Set<Element> singleton<Element>(Element element)
    given Element satisfies Comparable<Element> {
    return TreeSet { element };
}
```

4.7.3. Functions with specifiers

Alternatively, a function implementation may be a lazy specifier, that is, an expression specified using `=>`. The type of the specified expression must be assignable to the return type of the function. In the case of a function declared `void`, the expression must be a legal statement, as defined by [§5.3.1 Expression statements](#).

```
shared Integer add(Integer x, Integer y) => x + y;
```

```
shared void addEntry(Key->Item entry) => map.put(entry.key, entry.item);
```

```
shared Set<Element> singleton<Element>(Element element)
    given Element satisfies Comparable<Element>
    => TreeSet { element };
```

4.7.4. Function return type inference

A non-void, un-shared function with a block or lazy specifier may be declared using the keyword `function` in place of the explicit return type declaration. Then the function return type is inferred:

- if the function implementation is a lazy specifier, then the return type of the function is the type of the specified expression,
- if the function implementation is a block, and the function contains no `return` directive, then the return type of the method is `Nothing` (this is the case where the method always terminates in a `throw` directive), or,
- otherwise, the return type of the function is the union of all returned expression types of `return` directives of the method body.

This function has inferred return type `Integer`.

```
function add(Integer x, Integer y) => x + y;
```

This function has inferred return type `Float | Integer`.

```
function unit(Boolean floating) {
    if (floating) {
        return 1.0;
    }
    else {
        return 1;
    }
}
```

This function has inferred return type `Nothing`.

```
function die() {
    throw;
}
```

4.7.5. Forward declaration of functions

The declaration of a function may be separated from the specification of its implementation. If a function declaration does not have a lazy specifier, or a block, and is not annotated `formal`, and is not a parameter, it is a *forward-declared* function.

A forward-declared function may later be specified using a specification statement, as defined in [§5.3.3 Specification statements](#). The specification statement for a forward-declared function may be:

- a lazy specification statement with parameter lists of exactly the same types as the function, and a specified expression assignable to the declared type of the function, or
- an ordinary specification statement with a specified expression assignable to the callable type of the function.

```
Comparison order(String x, String y);
if (reverseOrder) {
    order(String x, String y) => y<=>x;
}
else {
    order(String x, String y) => x<=>y;
}
```

```
Comparison format(Integer x);
switch (base)
case (decimal) {
    format = (Integer i) => i.string;
}
case (binary) {
    format = formatBin;
}
```

```
case (hexadecimal) {
    format = formatHex;
}
```

Every forward-declared function must explicitly specify a type. It may not be declared using the keyword `function`.

A toplevel function may not be forward-declared. A method of an interface may not be forward-declared. A method annotated `default` may not be forward-declared.

If a `shared` method is forward-declared, its implementation must be definitely specified by all conditional paths in the class initializer.

4.7.6. Functions with multiple parameter lists

A function may declare multiple lists of parameters. A function with more than one parameter list returns instances of `Callable` in `ceylon.language` when invoked. Every function with multiple parameter lists is exactly equivalent to a function with a single parameter list that returns an anonymous function.

This function declaration:

```
Boolean greaterThan<Element>(Element val)(Element element)
    given Element satisfies Comparable<Element> =>
        element>val;
```

is equivalent to the following:

```
Boolean(Element) greaterThan<Element>(Element val)
    given Element satisfies Comparable<Element> =>
        (Element element) => element>val;
```

For a function with n parameter lists, there are $n-1$ inferred anonymous functions. The i th inferred function:

- has a callable type formed by eliminating the first i parameter lists of the original declared function,
- has the $i+1$ th parameter list of the original declared function, and
- if $i < n$, returns the $i+1$ th inferred function, or
- otherwise, if $i = n$, has the implementation of the original declared function.

Then the original function returns the first inferred anonymous function.

This method declaration:

```
function fullName(String firstName)(String middleName)(String lastName)
    => firstName + " " + middleName + " " + lastName;
```

Is equivalent to:

```
function fullName(String firstName) =>
    (String middleName) =>
        (String lastName) =>
            firstName + " " + middleName + " " + lastName;
```

4.7.7. Formal and default methods

If a function declaration does not have a lazy specifier, or a block, and is annotated `shared`, and is a method of either:

- an interface, or
- a class annotated `abstract` or `formal`,

then the function declaration may be annotated `formal`, and is called a `formal method`, or, sometimes, an *abstract method*.

```
shared formal Item? get(Key key);
```

A method which is not annotated `formal` is called a *concrete* method.

If a concrete method is annotated `shared`, and is a member of a class or interface, then it may be annotated `default` and is called a `default` method.

```
shared default void writeLine(String line) {  
    write(line);  
    write("\n");  
}
```

A method annotated `formal` may not specify an implementation (a lazy specifier, or a block).

A method annotated `default` must specify an implementation (a lazy specifier, or a block), and may not be forward-declared.

Every `formal` method must explicitly specify a type. It may not be declared using the keyword `function`.

A toplevel method may not be annotated `formal` or `default`.

An un-shared method may not be annotated `formal` or `default`.

4.7.8. Method refinement

Methods may be refined, just like in other object-oriented languages.

- A class or interface may refine any `formal` or `default` method it inherits, unless it inherits a `non-formal non-default` method that refines the method.
- A concrete class must refine every `formal` method it inherits, unless it inherits a `non-formal` method that refines the method.

A method of a subtype *refines* a method of a supertype if the method of the supertype is `shared` and the two methods have the same name. The first method is called the *refining* method, and the second method is called the *refined* method.

Then, given the refined realization of the method it refines, as defined in [§3.7.7 Realizations](#), and, after substituting the type parameters of the refined method for the type parameters of the refining method in the schema of the refining method, the refining method must:

- have the same number of type parameters as the refined schema, and for each type parameter the intersection of its upper bounds must be a supertype of the intersection of the upper bounds of the corresponding type parameter of the realization,
- have the same number of parameter lists, with the same signatures, as the realization, and
- have a return type that is assignable to the return type of the realization, or
- if it has no return type, the refined method must also have no return type.

Note: in a future release of the language, we would like to support contravariant refinement of method parameter types.

Furthermore:

- the refining method must be annotated `actual`, and
- the refined method must be annotated `formal` or `default`.

If a method is annotated `actual`, it must refine some method defined by a supertype.

A method may not, directly or indirectly, refine two different methods not themselves annotated `actual`.

Then invocation of the method is polymorphic, and the actual method invoked depends upon the concrete type of the class instance.

```
shared abstract class AbstractSquareRooter() {  
    shared formal Float squareRoot(Float x);  
}
```

```
}
```

```
class ConcreteSquareRooter()
    extends AbstractSquareRooter() {
    shared actual Float squareRoot(Float x) => x^0.5;
}
```

Alternatively, a subtype may refine a method using a specification statement, as defined in [§5.3.3 Specification statements](#). The specification statement must satisfy the requirements of [§4.7.5 Forward declaration of functions](#) above for specification of a forward-declared function.

```
class ConcreteSquareRooter()
    extends AbstractSquareRooter() {
    squareRoot(Float x) => x^0.5;
}
```

4.8. Values

There are two basic kinds of *value*:

- A *reference* defines state. It has a persistent value, determined at the moment it is specified or assigned.
- A *getter* defines how a value is evaluated. It is defined using a block or lazy specifier, which is executed every time the value is evaluated. A getter may have a matching *setter*.

If a value belongs to a type, it is called an *attribute*.

```
ValueDeclaration: Annotations ValueHeader (Block | (Specifier | LazySpecifier)? ";")
```

All value declarations specify the value name.

```
ValueHeader: ValuePrefix MemberName
```

A value declaration may specify a type.

```
ValuePrefix: Type | "value" | "dynamic"
```

Instead of an explicit return type, a value may be declared using:

- the keyword `dynamic`, indicating that it is a partially typed declaration with no type, or
- the keyword `value`, indicating that its type is inferred.

Note: syntactically a value declaration looks like a function declaration with zero parameter lists. It is often helpful, in thinking about the syntax and semantics of Ceylon, to take the perspective that a value is a function with zero parameter lists, or, alternatively, that a function is a value of type `Callable`.

A value may be *variable*, in which case it may be freely assigned using the assignment and compound assignment operators defined in [§6.8 Operators](#). This is the case for a reference annotated `variable`, or for a getter with a matching setter.

4.8.1. References

The lifecycle and scope of the persistent value of a reference depends upon where the reference declaration occurs:

- A toplevel reference represents global state associated with the lifecycle of a module, as defined by [§8.2.10 Initialization of toplevel references](#).
- A reference declared directly inside the body of a class represents a persistent value associated with every instance of the class, as defined by [§8.2.3 Current instance of a class or interface](#). Repeated evaluation of the attribute of a particular instance of the class produces the same result until the attribute of the instance is assigned a new value.
- A reference declared inside a block represents state associated with a frame, that is, with a particular execution of the

containing block of code, as defined in [§8.2.4 Current frame of a block](#).

The persistent value of a reference may be specified or initialized as part of the declaration of the reference, or via a later specification statement, as defined in [§5.3.3 Specification statements](#), or assignment expression, as defined in [§6.8 Operators](#), or, if it is a parameter, by an argument to an invocation expression, as defined in [§6.6 Invocation expressions](#).

A reference annotated `variable` has a persistent value that can be assigned multiple times. A reference not annotated `variable` has a persistent value that can be specified exactly once and not subsequently modified.

```
variable Integer count = 0;
```

```
shared Decimal pi = calculatePi();
```

```
shared Integer[] evenDigits = [0,2,4,6,8];
```

A reference declaration may have a specifier which specifies its persistent value or, in the case of a variable reference, its initial persistent value. The type of the specified expression must be assignable to the type of the reference.

If the specified expression has no type, and the declaration occurs within a `dynamic` block, then the specification is not type-checked at compile time.

If a reference is a parameter, it must not specify a persistent value.

A reference belonging to a class may be annotated `late`, in which case the initializer of the class is not required to initialize its persistent value. Furthermore, a self-reference to an instance being initialized may be assigned to the reference.

A reference annotated `late` may not be initialized or assigned a value by the class initializer. A parameter may not be annotated `late`. A reference not belonging to a class may not be annotated `late`.

If a class declares or inherits a `variable` reference, it must (directly or indirectly) extend the class `Basic` defined in `ceylon.language`.

4.8.2. Getters

A getter implementation may be a block.

```
shared Float total {
    variable Float sum = 0.0;
    for (li in lineItems) {
        sum += li.amount;
    }
    return sum;
}
```

Every conditional execution path of the block must end in a `return` directive that specifies an expression assignable to the type of the value, or in a `throw` directive, as specified in [§5.3.6 Definite return](#).

Alternatively, a getter implementation may be a lazy specifier, that is, an expression specified using `=>`. The type of the specified expression must be assignable to the type of the value.

```
Name name => Name(firstName, initial, lastName);
```

4.8.3. Setters

A setter defines how the value of a getter is assigned.

```
SetterDeclaration: Annotations "assign" MemberName (Block | LazySpecifier)
```

The name specified in a setter declaration must be the name of a matching getter that directly occurs earlier in the body containing the setter declaration. If a getter has a setter, we say that the value is *variable*.

Within the body of the setter, a value reference to the getter evaluates to the value being assigned.

A setter implementation may be a block. The block may not contain a return directive that specifies an expression.

```
shared String name { return join(firstName, lastName); }
assign name { firstName=first(name); lastName=last(name); }
```

Alternatively, a setter implementation may be a lazy specifier. The specified expression must be a legal statement.

```
shared String name => join(n[0], n[1]);
assign name => n = [first(name), last(name)];
```

A setter may not be annotated `shared`, `default` or `actual`. The visibility and refinement modifiers of an attribute with a setter are specified by annotating the matching getter.

4.8.4. Value type inference

An un-`shared` value with a block, specifier, or lazy specifier may be declared using the keyword `value` in place of the explicit type declaration. Then the value's type is inferred:

- if the value is a reference with a specifier, then the type of the value is the type of the specified expression,
- if the value is a getter, and the getter implementation is a lazy specifier, then the type of the value is the type of the specified expression,
- if the value is a getter, and the getter implementation is a block, and the getter contains no `return` directive, then the type of the value is `Nothing` (this is the case where the getter always terminates in a `throw` directive), or
- otherwise, the type of the value is the union of all returned expression types of `return` directives of the getter body.

```
value names = List<String>();
```

```
variable value count = 0;
```

```
value name => Name(firstName, initial, lastName);
```

4.8.5. Forward declaration of values

The declaration of a reference may be separated from the specification or initialization of its persistent value. The declaration of a getter may be separated from the specification of its implementation. If a value declaration does not have a specifier, lazy specifier, or a block, and is not annotated `formal`, it is a *forward-declared* value.

A forward-declared value may later be specified using a specification statement, as defined in [§5.3.3 Specification statements](#).

- The specification statement for a forward-declared getter is a lazy specification statement with no parameter list, and a specified expression assignable to the type of the value.
- The specification statement for a forward-declared reference is an ordinary specification statement with a specified expression assignable to the type of the value.

```
String greeting;
switch (language)
case (en) {
    greeting = "Hello";
}
case (es) {
    greeting = "Hola";
}
else {
    throw LanguageNotSupported();
}
print(greeting);
```

Every forward-declared value must explicitly specify a type. It may not be declared using the keyword `value`.

A toplevel value may not be forward-declared. An attribute of an interface may not be forward-declared. An attribute annotated `default` may not be forward-declared.

A forward-declared getter may not have a setter.

If a `shared` value is forward-declared, its implementation must be definitely specified by all conditional paths in the class initializer.

4.8.6. Formal and default attributes

If a value declaration does not have a specifier, lazy specifier, or a block, and is annotated `shared`, and is a member of either:

- an interface, or
- a class annotated `abstract` or `formal`,

then the value declaration may be annotated `formal`, and is called a `formal attribute`, or, sometimes, an *abstract attribute*.

```
shared formal variable String firstName;
```

An attribute which is not annotated `formal` is called a *concrete attribute*.

If a concrete attribute is annotated `shared`, and is a member of a class or interface, then it may be annotated `default` and is called a `default attribute`.

```
shared default String greeting = "Hello";
```

An attribute annotated `formal` may not specify an implementation (a specifier, lazy specifier, or a block). Nor may there be a setter for a formal attribute.

An attribute annotated `default` must specify an implementation (a specifier, lazy specifier, or a block), and may not be forward-declared.

Every `formal attribute` must explicitly specify a type. It may not be declared using the keyword `function`.

A toplevel attribute may not be annotated `formal` or `default`.

An un-`shared` attribute may not be annotated `formal` or `default`.

4.8.7. Attribute refinement

Ceylon allows attributes to be refined, just like methods. This helps eliminate the need for Java-style getter and setter methods.

- A class or interface may refine any `formal` or `default` attribute it inherits, unless it inherits a non-`formal` non-`default` attribute that refines the attribute.
- A concrete class must refine every `formal` attribute it inherits, unless it inherits a non-`formal` attribute that refines the attribute.

Any non-variable attribute may be refined by a reference or getter. A variable attribute may be refined by a variable reference or by a getter and setter pair.

TODO: are you allowed to refine a getter or setter without also refining its matching setter or getter?

An attribute of a subtype *refines* an attribute of a supertype if the attribute of the supertype is `shared` and the two attributes have the same name. The first attribute is called the *refining* attribute, and the second attribute is called the *refined* attribute.

Then, given the refined realization of the attribute it refines, as defined in [§3.7.7 Realizations](#), the refining attribute must:

- be variable, if the attribute it refines is variable, and
- have *exactly the same type* as the realization, if the attribute it refines is variable,

- have a type that is assignable to the type of the refined schema, if the attribute it refines is not variable, or
- if it has no type, the refined attribute must also have no type.

Furthermore:

- the refining attribute must be annotated `actual`, and
- the refined attribute must be annotated `formal` or `default`.

If an attribute is annotated `actual`, it must refine some attribute defined by a supertype.

An attribute may not, directly or indirectly, refine two different attributes not themselves annotated `actual`.

A non-variable attribute may be refined by a variable attribute.

TODO: Is that really allowed? It could break the superclass. Should we say that you are allowed to do it when you refine an interface attribute, but not when you refine a superclass attribute?

Then evaluation and assignment of the attribute is polymorphic, and the actual attribute evaluated or assigned depends upon the concrete type of the class instance.

```
shared abstract class AbstractPi() {
    shared formal Float pi;
}
```

```
class ConcretePi()
    extends AbstractPi() {
    shared actual Float pi = calculatePi();
}
```

Alternatively, a subtype may refine an attribute using a specification statement, as defined in [§5.3.3 Specification statements](#). The specification statement must satisfy the requirements of [§4.8.5 Forward declaration of values](#) above for specification of a forward-declared attribute.

```
class ConcretePi()
    extends AbstractPi() {
    pi = calculatePi();
}
```

4.9. Constructors

A *constructor* is a callable block of code that produces a new instance of the class to which the constructor belongs. Every constructor must occur directly in the initializer section of a class. A constructor may have parameters. Every constructor implementation is a block of code.

```
ConstructorDeclaration: Annotations ConstructorHeader Block
```

There are two basic kinds of constructor:

- A *callable constructor* declaration specifies the constructor name, if any, and exactly one parameter list.
- A *value constructor* declaration specifies just the constructor name.

Any constructor declaration may, optionally, have an `extends` clause.

A constructor name must be an initial lowercase identifier.

```
ConstructorHeader: ValueConstructorHeader | CallableConstructorHeader
```

```
CallableConstructorHeader: "new" MemberName? Parameters ExtendedType?
```

```
ValueConstructorHeader: "new" MemberName ExtendedType?
```

If two constructors belong to the same class, then the constructors must have distinct names. A class may have at most one constructor with no name.

If a constructor has no name, then the constructor is called the *default constructor* of the class to which it belongs. The default constructor is always a callable constructor.

Every default constructor must be annotated `shared`.

Note: from the point of view of a client, a class with a default constructor and no named constructors is indistinguishable from a class with an initializer parameter list.

```
shared class Point {
    shared Float x;
    shared Float y;

    shared new origin {
        x = 0.0;
        y = 0.0;
    }
    shared new cartesian(Float x, Float y) {
        this.x = x;
        this.y = y;
    }
    shared new polar(Float r, Float theta) {
        this.x = r * cos(theta);
        this.y = r * sin(theta);
    }
    shared new (Float x, Float y)
        extends cartesian(x, y) {}

    string => "(`x`, `y`)";
}
```

A class with an initializer parameter list may not declare constructors.

A generic class may not declare value constructors.

A class nested directly inside an interface may not declare value constructors.

A member class annotated `formal`, `default`, or `actual` may not declare constructors.

Note: in a future release of the language, we might relax this restriction, and simply require that every actual class provide a constructor with the same signature as the constructor of its superclass.

A constructor annotated `sealed` may not be invoked outside the module in which it is defined.

4.9.1. Callable type of a constructor

For a callable constructor, the *callable type* of the constructor captures the type of the class, and parameter types of the constructor. The callable type is $\tau(*P)$, where τ is the applied type formed by the class with its own type parameters as type arguments, and P is the type of the parameter list of the constructor.

A constructor of an `abstract` class is not callable, except from the `extends` clause of a subclass, or the class specifier of a class alias.

A partial constructor is not callable, except from the `extends` clause of another constructor of the same class.

The type of a value constructor is simply τ , where τ is the class to which it belongs.

4.9.2. Partial constructors

A callable constructor annotated `abstract` is called a *partial constructor*.

A partial constructor may not be annotated `shared`.

A default constructor may not be annotated `abstract`.

A value constructor may not be annotated `abstract`.

4.9.3. Constructor delegation

Every constructor of any class which does not directly extend `Basic` defined in `ceylon.language` must explicitly delegate, as defined in [§3.3.2 Extension](#), to either:

- a different callable constructor of the same class, specifying arguments for the parameters of the constructor, or,
- a callable constructor of its immediate superclass, specifying arguments for the parameters of the superclass constructor, if the superclass declares constructors, or, otherwise
- the initializer of its immediate superclass, specifying arguments for the initializer parameters, if the superclass has an initializer parameter list.

If the constructor of a class which directly extends `Basic` does not have an `extends` clause, the constructor implicitly delegates to the initializer of `Basic`.

Chapter 5. Statements, blocks, and control structures

Function, value, and class bodies contain procedural code that is executed when the function is invoked, the value evaluated, or the class instantiated. The code contains expressions and control directives and is organized using blocks and control structures.

Note: the Ceylon language has a recursive block structure—statements and declarations that are syntactically valid in the body of a toplevel declaration are, in general, also syntactically valid in the body of a nested declaration or of a control structure, and vice-versa.

5.1. Block structure and references

A *body* is a block, defined in [§5.3 Blocks and statements](#), class body, defined in [§4.5 Classes](#), interface body, defined in [§4.4 Interfaces](#), or comprehension clause, defined in [§6.6.6 Comprehensions](#). Every body (except for a comprehension clause) is list of semicolon-delimited statements, control structures, and declarations, surrounded by braces. Some bodies end in a control directive. Every program element in the list is said to *directly occur* in the body. A program element *directly occurs earlier* than a second program element if both program elements directly occur in a body and the first program element occurs (lexically) earlier in the list than the second program element.

A program element (*indirectly*) *occurs* in a body if:

- the program element directly occurs in the body, or
- the program element indirectly occurs inside the body of a declaration or control structure that occurs directly in the body.

We sometimes say that the body *contains* the program element if the program element (indirectly) occurs in the body.

A program element (*indirectly*) *occurs earlier* than a second program element if:

- the two program elements both directly occur in the same body, and the second program element occurs after the first program element, or
- the second program element indirectly occurs inside the body of a declaration or control structure, and the first program element directly occurs earlier than the declaration or control structure.

Then we also say that the second program element (*indirectly*) *occurs later* than the first. The set of program elements that occur later than a program element is sometimes called the *lexical scope* of the program element.

A program element *sequentially occurs* in a body if:

- the program element directly occurs in the body, or
- the program element sequentially occurs inside the body of a control structure or constructor that occurs directly in the body.

A program element *sequentially occurs earlier* than a second program element if:

- the two program elements both directly occur in the same body, and the second program element occurs after the first program element, or
- the second program element sequentially occurs inside the body of a control structure or constructor, and the first program element directly occurs earlier than the control structure or constructor.

If a program element sequentially occurs earlier than a second program element, the *sequence of statements* from the first program element to the second program element comprises:

- the sequence of statements that occur directly in the body in which the first program element directly occurs, beginning from the first program element and ending with the second program element, if the second program element occurs directly in the same body as the first program element, or

- the sequence of statements that occur directly in the body in which the first program element directly occurs, beginning from the first program element and ending with the control structure or constructor in whose body the second program element sequentially occurs, followed by the sequence of statements from the first statement of the declaration whose body contains the second program element to the second program element itself, otherwise.

5.1.1. Declaration name uniqueness

A program element is contained within the *namespace* of a declaration if either:

- the declaration is a toplevel declaration, and the program element is a toplevel declaration of the same package,
- the declaration directly occurs in a body, the program element occurs in the same body, and the declaration sequentially occurs earlier than the program element,
- the declaration is a parameter or type parameter, and the program element sequentially occurs in the body of the parameterized declaration, or
- the program element is a control structure variable or iteration variable of a control structure that sequentially occurs in the namespace of the declaration.

The namespace of a declaration may not contain a second declaration with the same name. For example, the following is illegal:

```
function fun(Float number) {  
    if (number<0.0) {  
        Float number = 1.0; //error  
        ...  
    }  
    ...  
}
```

As an exception to this rule, the namespace of a declaration annotated `native` may contain a second declaration with the same name if:

- the second declaration has exactly the same schema, as defined in [§3.2 Types](#),
- the second declaration is also annotated `native`, and
- the two `native` annotations have distinct arguments for the `backend` parameter.

A class or interface may not inherit a declaration with the same name as a declaration it contains unless either:

- the contained declaration directly or indirectly refines the inherited declaration,
- the contained declaration is not `shared`, or
- the inherited declaration is not `shared`.

A class or interface may not inherit two declarations with the same name unless either:

- the class or interface contains a declaration that directly or indirectly refines both the inherited declarations (in which case both the inherited declarations directly or indirectly refine some member of a common supertype, as required by [§4.5.6 Member class refinement](#), [§4.8.7 Attribute refinement](#), and [§4.7.8 Method refinement](#)),
- one of the inherited declarations directly or indirectly refines the other inherited declaration, or
- at least one of the inherited declarations is not `shared`.

5.1.2. Scope of a declaration

The scope of a declaration is governed by the body or package in which it occurs. A declaration is *in scope* at a program element if and only if either:

- the declaration is a parameter or type parameter of a declaration whose body contains the program element,
- the declaration is a control structure variable or iteration variable belonging to a block of a control structure that contains the program element,
- the program element belongs to or is contained in the body of the declaration itself,
- the program element belongs to or is contained in the body of a class or interface which inherits the declaration,
- the declaration directly occurs in a body containing the program element,
- the declaration is imported into the toplevel namespace of the compilation unit containing the program element, or into the local namespace of a body containing the program element, as defined by [§4.2 Imports](#), and is visible to the program element, as defined below in [§5.1.3 Visibility](#), or
- the declaration is a toplevel declaration in the package containing the program element.

Where:

- A control structure variable or iteration variable *belongs* to a block of a control structure if the block immediately follows the declaration of the variable.
- A program element *belongs* to a declaration if it occurs in the `extends`, `satisfies`, `of`, or `given` clause of the declaration.

Furthermore:

- A condition variable of a condition belonging to a condition list is in scope in any condition of the same condition list that occurs lexically later.
- A resource expression variable of a `try` statement is in scope in any resource expression of the same resource expression list that occurs lexically later.
- An iteration variable or condition variable of a comprehension is in scope in any clause of the comprehension that occurs lexically later, since comprehension clauses are viewed as nested bodies.

And finally, there are special rules for annotation lists, defined in [§7.1.1 Annotation lists](#):

- An annotation argument list belongs to the annotated declaration.
- An annotation name is considered to occur directly in the compilation unit containing the program element.

Note: if no reference to an un-shared declaration occurs within the scope of the declaration, a compiler warning is produced.

5.1.3. Visibility

Classes, interfaces, functions, values, aliases, and type parameters have names. Occurrence of a name in code implies a hard dependency from the code in which the name occurs to the schema of the named declaration. We say that a class, interface, value, function, alias, or type parameter is *visible* to a certain program element if its name may occur in the code that belongs to that program element.

The visibility of a declaration depends upon where it occurs, and upon whether it is annotated `shared`. A toplevel or member declaration may be annotated `shared`:

- If a toplevel declaration is annotated `shared`, it is visible wherever the package that contains it is visible. Otherwise, a toplevel declaration is visible only to code in the package containing its compilation unit.
- If a member declaration is annotated `shared`, it is visible wherever the class or interface that contains it is visible. Otherwise, a declaration that occurs directly inside a class or interface body is visible only inside the class or interface declaration.

Note: the Ceylon compiler enforces additional visibility restrictions for members of Java classes, since Java's visibility

modifiers can express restrictions that cannot be reproduced within Ceylon's visibility model. These restrictions are outside the scope of this specification.

A type parameter or a declaration that occurs directly inside a block (the body of a function, getter, setter, or control structure) may not be annotated `shared`.

- A type parameter is visible only inside the declaration to which it belongs.
- A declaration that occurs directly inside a block is visible only inside the block.

TODO: Should we allow you to limit the effect of the `shared` annotation by specifying a containing program element or package?

We say that a type is *visible* to a certain program element if it is formed from references to classes, interfaces, type parameters, and type aliases whose declarations are visible to the program element. For `shared` declarations:

- The type of a value must be visible everywhere the value itself is visible.
- The return type of a function must be visible everywhere the function itself is visible.
- The satisfied interfaces of a class or interface must be visible everywhere the class or interface itself is visible.
- The superclass of a class must be visible everywhere the class itself is visible.
- The aliased type of a class alias, interface alias, or type alias must be visible everywhere the alias itself is visible.

5.1.4. Hidden declarations

If two declarations with the same name or imported name, as defined in [§4.2.6 Imported name](#), are both in scope at a certain program element, then one declaration may *hide* the other declaration.

- If an inner body is contained (directly or indirectly) in an outer body, then a declaration that is in scope in the inner body, but is not in scope in the outer body, hides a declaration that is in scope in the outer body. In particular, a declaration inherited by a nested class or interface hides a declaration of the containing body.
- An `un-shared` declaration occurring directly in the body of a class containing the program element, or imported into the local namespace of the class body, hides a declaration inherited by the class.
- An `actual` declaration hides the declaration it refines.
- A declaration occurring in a body containing the program element, or imported into the local namespace of a body containing the program element, hides a declaration imported into the toplevel namespace of the compilation unit containing the program element or implicitly imported from the module `ceylon.language`.
- A toplevel declaration of the package containing the program element hides a declaration implicitly imported from the module `ceylon.language`.
- A declaration imported into the toplevel namespace of the compilation unit containing the program element, or into the local namespace of a body containing the program element, hides a toplevel declaration of the package containing the compilation unit in which the program element occurs.
- A declaration explicitly imported by name into a namespace containing the program element hides a declaration imported by wildcard into the same namespace.

For example, the following code is legal:

```
class Person(name) {
    String name;
    shared String lowerCaseName {
        String name = this.name.lowercased;
        return name;
    }
}
```

As is this code:

```
class Point(x, y) {
    shared Float x;
    shared Float y;
}

class Complex(Float x, Float y=0.0)
    extends Point(x, y) {}
```

When a member of a class is hidden by a nested declaration, the member may be accessed via the self reference `this`, defined in [§6.3.1 this](#), or via the outer instance reference `outer`, defined in [§6.3.2 outer](#).

```
shared class Item(name) {
    variable String name;
    shared void changeName(String name) {
        this.name = name;
    }
}
```

```
class Catalog(name) {
    shared String name;
    class Schema(name) {
        shared String name;
        Catalog catalog => outer;
        String catalogName => outer.name;
        class Table(name) {
            shared String name;
            Schema schema => outer;
            String schemaName => outer.name;
            String catalogName => catalog.name;
        }
    }
}
```

When a toplevel declaration of a package is hidden by another declaration, the toplevel declaration may be accessed via the containing package reference `package`, as defined in [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#).

```
Integer n => 0;
Integer f(Integer n) => n+package.n;
```

5.1.5. References and block structure

A declaration may be in scope at a program element, but not *referenceable* at the program element. A declaration is referenceable at a program element if the declaration is in scope at the program element and either:

- the declaration is imported from a different compilation unit,
- the program element occurs within the lexical scope of the declaration,
- the declaration is a parameter and the program element occurs within the `extends` clause of the declaration it parameterizes, or
- the declaration does not directly occur in a block, nor in the initializer section of a class body.

Note that these rules have very different consequences for:

- a declaration that occurs in a block, as specified in [§5.3 Blocks and statements](#), or in an class initializer section, as specified in [§4.5.2 Initializer section](#), and
- a toplevel declaration, as specified in [§4.1.1 Toplevel and nested declarations](#), or a declaration that occurs in a class declaration section, as specified in [§4.5.3 Declaration section](#), or interface body, as specified in [§4.4.1 Interface bodies](#).

Declarations that occurs in a block or class initializer section are interspersed with procedural code that initializes references. Therefore, a program element in a block or initializer may not refer to a declaration that occurs later in the block or class body. This restriction does not apply to declarations that occur in an interface body or class declaration section. Nor does it apply to toplevel declarations, which are not considered to have a well-defined order.

The following toplevel function declarations, belonging to the same package, are legal:

```
Float x => y;
```

```
Float y => x;
```

This code is not legal, since the body of a function is an ordinary block:

```
Float->Float xy() {
    Float x => y; //error: y is not referenceable
    Float y => x;
    return x->y;
}
```

This code is not legal, since all three statements occur in the initializer section of the class body:

```
class Point() {
    Float x => y; //error: y is not referenceable
    Float y => x;
    Float->Float xy = x->y;
}
```

However, this code *is* legal, since the statements occur in the declaration section of the class body:

```
class Point() {
    Float x => y;
    Float y => x;
}
```

Likewise, this code is legal, since the statements occur in an interface body:

```
interface Point {
    Float x => y;
    Float y => x;
}
```

5.1.6. Type inference and block structure

A value declared using the keyword `value` or a function declared using the keyword `function` may be in scope at a program element, but its type may not be *inferable*, as defined by [§3.2.9 Type inference](#), from the point of view of that program element.

The type of a value or function declared using the keyword `value` or `function` is inferable to a program element if the declaration is in scope at the program element and the program element occurs within the lexical scope of the declaration.

Note: the type of a value or function declared using the keyword `value` or `function` is not inferable within the body of the value or function itself.

For any other declaration, including any declaration which explicitly specifies its type, the type is considered inferable to a program element if the declaration is in scope at the program element.

The following code is not legal:

```
interface Point {
    value x => y; //error: type of y is not inferable
    value y => x;
}
```

However, this code is legal:

```
interface Point {
    value x => y;
    Float y => x;
}
```

5.1.7. Unqualified reference resolution

An *unqualified reference* is:

- the type name in an unqualified type declaration or type argument, as defined by [§3.2.7 Type expressions](#), for example `String` and `Sequence` in `Sequence<String>`,
- the value, function, constructor, or type name in a base expression, as defined by [§6.5.1 Base expressions](#), for example `counter` in `counter.count`, `entries` and `people` in `entries(people*.name)`, or `Entry`, `name`, and `item` in `Entry(name,item)`, or
- the type name in an unqualified type in a static expression, as defined by [§6.5.6 Static expressions](#), or constructor expression, as defined by [§6.5.3 Constructor expressions](#), for example `Sequence` in `Sequence.iterator`.

If a program element contains an unqualified reference:

- there must be at least one declaration in scope at the program element with the given name, or aliased to the given name by an `import` statement, as defined in [§4.2.6 Imported name](#), and
- if multiple declarations with the given name or aliased to the given name are in scope at the program element where the given name occurs, then it is guaranteed by the type system and [§5.1.1 Declaration name uniqueness](#) that there is exactly one such declaration which is not hidden by any other declaration.

There are two exceptions to the above rules.

- If the expression or type expression begins with the qualifier keyword `package`, then there must be a toplevel declaration with the given name defined in the package to which the compilation unit belongs.
- If the expression or type expression occurs in an annotation list, as defined by [§7.1.1 Annotation lists](#), then there must be a toplevel declaration with the given name defined in the package to which the compilation unit belongs, or imported by a toplevel `import` statement of the compilation unit.

Then the reference is to this unique unhidden declaration, and:

- the declaration must be referenceable at the program element,
- the type of the declaration must be inferable to the program element, and
- if the declaration is forward-declared, it must be definitely initialized at the program element.

As a special exception to the above, if there is no declaration with the given name or imported name in scope at the program element and the program element occurs inside a `dynamic` block, then the unqualified reference does not refer to any statically typed declaration.

If an unqualified reference refers to a member declaration of a type, then there is a unique *inheriting or declaring class or interface* for the unqualified reference, that is, the unique class or interface in whose body the unqualified reference occurs, and which declares or inherits the member declaration, and for which the member is not hidden at the program element where the unqualified reference occurs.

5.1.8. Qualified reference resolution

A *qualified reference* is:

- the type name in a qualified type declaration or type argument, as defined by [§3.2.7 Type expressions](#), for example `Buffer` in `BufferedReader.Buffer`,
- the value, function, or type name in a member expression, as defined by [§6.5.2 Member expressions](#), for example `count` in `counter.count`, `split` in `text.split()`, or `Buffer` in `br.Buffer()`,
- the constructor name in a constructor expression, as defined by [§6.5.3 Constructor expressions](#), or
- the type name in a qualified type in a static expression, as defined by [§6.5.6 Static expressions](#), for example `Buffer` in `BufferedReader.Buffer.size`, or the member name in a static expression, for example `iterator` in `Sequence.iterator`, or `size` in `BufferedReader.Buffer.size`.

Every qualified reference has a qualifying type:

- For a type declaration, the qualifying type is the full qualified type the qualifies the type name.
- For a value reference or callable reference, the qualifying type is the type of the receiver expression.
- For a constructor reference, the qualifying type is the type of the qualifying base or member expression.
- For a static reference, the qualifying type is the full qualified type the qualifies the type or member name.

A qualified reference may not have `Nothing` as the qualifying type.

If a program element contains a qualified reference:

- the qualifying type must have or inherit at least one member or nested type with the given name or aliased to the given imported name, as defined in [§4.2.6 Imported name](#), which is visible at the program element, and
- if there are multiple visible members with the given name or imported name, then it is guaranteed by the type system and [§5.1.1 Declaration name uniqueness](#) that there is exactly one such member which is not refined by another member, except
- if the qualifying type inherits a class or interface that contains the program element, and an `un-shared` declaration contained directly in the body of this class or interface has the same name as a `shared` member of the qualifying type, in which case the `un-shared` declaration hides the `shared` member, or
- if the qualifying type is an intersection type, in which case there may be multiple members which are not refined by another member, but where there is exactly one such member that is refined by each of these members, but is not refined by another member that is refined by all of these members, except
- in the case of certain pathological intersection types, where two of the intersected types declare distinct members with the same name, that do not refine any member of a common supertype (in which case what we actually have are disjoint types that are nevertheless not considered provably disjoint within the rules of the typesystem), and in this case the qualified reference is considered illegal.

Then the reference is to the unique member or nested class. If the program element is contained in the body of a class or interface, and the member declaration directly occurs in the body of the class or interface, and the qualified reference is a value reference or callable reference, and the receiver expression is a self reference to the instance being initialized, then:

- the member declaration must be referenceable at the program element,
- the type of the member must be inferable to the program element, and
- if the member declaration is forward-declared, it must be definitely initialized at the program element.

As a special exception to the above, if the program element occurs inside a `dynamic` block, and the the receiver expression has no type, then the qualified reference does not refer to any statically typed declaration.

5.2. Patterns and variables

Destructuring statements, assertions, and some control structures allow inline declaration of a *variables*, which often occur as part of a more complex *pattern*.

Note: the use of the term variable here does not imply any connection to the `variable` annotation for values. A variable in a destructuring statement, assertion, or control structure may not be assigned using a specification or assignment statement.

5.2.1. Variables

A variable is a streamlined form of reference declaration, as defined by [§4.8.1 References](#).

```
TypedVariable: Type MemberName
```

In most cases, the explicit type be omitted.

```
Variable: (Type | "value")? MemberName
```

If the explicit type is missing from the declaration, the type of the variable is inferred, according to rules that depend upon the control structure to which the variable belongs.

A variable declared by a destructuring statement is a reference scoped to the body in which the destructuring statement occurs.

A variable declared by an assertion is a reference scoped to the body in which the `assert` statement occurs.

A variable declared by a control structure is a reference scoped to the block that immediately follows the variable declaration:

- For a variable in an `if` condition, the scope of the variable is the `if` block.
- For a variable in a `while` condition, the scope of the variable is the `while` block.
- For a variable in a `for` iterator, the scope of the variable is the `for` block.
- For a variable in a `try` clause, the scope of the variable is the `try` block.
- For a variable in a `catch` clause, the scope of the variable is the `catch` block.
- For a variable in an `assert` statement, the scope of the variable is the body containing the `assert` statement.

5.2.2. Patterns

An expression whose type is an instantiation of `Sequential`, `Sequence`, `Tuple`, or `Entry` may be assigned to a *pattern*. The type of an expression assigned to a pattern is called the *patterned type*.

TODO: actually, the following section does not do justice to the compiler, which can actually handle subtypes of these types, including type parameters upper bounded by these types.

Patterns are formed from:

- pattern variables,
- tuple patterns, and
- entry patterns.

```
Pattern: Variable | TuplePattern | EntryPattern
```

Note: in a future release of the language, we might introduce a more general pattern matching system, allowing pattern matching against arbitrary classes.

5.2.3. Pattern variables

A *pattern variable* is just a variable, as defined above, that occurs in a pattern.

If the variable has an explicit type, then the patterned type must be assignable to this type. Otherwise, the type of the variable is inferred to be the patterned type.

A *variadic pattern variable* is indicated with an asterisk.

```
VariadicVariable: UnionType? "*" MemberName
```

Variadic pattern variables only occur in tuple patterns.

5.2.4. Tuple patterns

A tuple pattern comprises a list of *element patterns*, ending in, optionally, a variadic pattern variable called a *variadic element pattern*. Tuple patterns are enclosed in brackets.

```
TuplePattern: "[" (Pattern ",")* (Pattern | VariadicVariable) "]"
```

The patterned type must be an instantiation of the type `Tuple`, `Sequential`, or `Sequence` in `ceylon.language`. Then:

- If the tuple pattern has only one element pattern, and it is variadic, then the patterned type of this variadic element pattern is just the patterned type of the surrounding tuple pattern.
- Or, if the tuple pattern has only one element pattern, and it is not variadic, then the patterned type must be a single-element instantiation $[T]$ of `Tuple`, and the patterned type of the element pattern is T .
- Otherwise, if the patterned type is an instantiation `Tuple<T,F,R>` of `Tuple`, then the patterned type of the first element pattern is F , and the patterned types of the remaining element patterns, if any, are determined by forming a new tuple pattern with patterned type R by removing the first element pattern from the list of element patterns.
- Or, if the patterned type is an instantiation $[T+]$ of `Sequence`, then there must be exactly two element patterns, and the second element pattern must be variadic. Then the patterned type of the first element pattern is T , and the patterned type of the second element pattern is $[T*]$.

```
value [x, y, z] = [1.0, 2.0, 0.0];
```

```
value [first, *rest] = sequence;
```

Note: Ceylon does not support parallel assignment statements of form `value x, y, z = 1.0, 2.0, 0.0;` since the infix `=` symbol has a higher precedence than the comma `,` throughout the language.

5.2.5. Entry patterns

An entry pattern comprises a *key pattern*, followed by an *item pattern*.

```
EntryPattern: KeyOrItemPattern "->" KeyOrItemPattern
```

```
KeyOrItemPattern: Variable | TuplePattern
```

The patterned type must be an instantiation $K \rightarrow V$ of the type `Entry` in `ceylon.language`. Then:

- the patterned type of the key pattern is K , and
- the patterned type of the item pattern is V .

```
value name->[lat,long] = observatory;
```

5.3. Blocks and statements

A *block* is list of semicolon-delimited statements, control structures, and declarations, surrounded by braces. A block may begin with a list of local `import` statements, as defined in [§4.2 Imports](#).

```
Block: "{" Import* (Declaration | Statement)* "}"
```

A *statement* is an assignment or specification, an invocation of a method, an instantiation of a class, a destructuring statement, a control structure, a control directive, or an assertion.

```
Statement: ExpressionStatement | Specification | Destructure | Directive | ControlStructure | Dynamic
```

A statement or declaration contained in a block may not evaluate a value, invoke a function, instantiate a class, or extend a class whose declaration occurs later in the block.

5.3.1. Expression statements

Only certain expressions are valid statements:

- assignment,
- prefix or postfix increment or decrement,
- invocation of a method,
- instantiation of a class.

```
ExpressionStatement: ( Assignment | IncrementOrDecrement | Invocation ) ";"
```

For example:

```
x += 1;
```

```
x++;
```

```
print("Hello");
```

```
Main(process.arguments);
```

5.3.2. Control directives

A *control directive* statement ends execution of the current block and forces the flow of execution to resume in some outer scope. They may only occur as the lexically last statement of a block.

There are four control directives:

- the `return` directive—to return a value from a getter or non-void function or terminate execution of a setter, class initializer, or void method,
- the `break` directive—to terminate a loop,
- the `continue` directive—to jump to the next iteration of a loop, and
- the `throw` directive—to raise an exception.

```
Directive: (Return | Throw | Break | Continue) ";"
```

For example:

```
throw Exception();
```

```
return x+y;
```

```
break;
```

```
continue;
```

The `return` directive must sequentially occur in the body of a function, getter, setter, or class initializer. In the case of a setter, class initializer, or void function, no expression may be specified. In the case of a getter or non-void function, an expression must be specified. The expression type must be assignable to the return type of the function or the type of the value. When the directive is executed, the expression is evaluated to determine the return value of the function or getter.

```
Return: "return" Expression?
```

If the specified expression has no type, or if the function or getter has no type, and the directive occurs within a dynamic block, then the directive is not type-checked at compile time.

Note: a return statement returns only from the innermost function, getter, setter, or class initializer, even in the case of a

nested or anonymous function. There are no "non-local returns" in the language.

The `break` directive must sequentially occur in the body of a loop.

```
Break: "break"
```

The `continue` directive must sequentially occur in the body of a loop.

```
Continue: "continue"
```

A `throw` directive may appear anywhere and may specify an expression, whose type must be a subtype of type `Throwable` defined in `ceylon.language`. When the directive is executed, the expression is evaluated and the resulting exception is thrown. If no expression is specified, the directive is equivalent to `throw Exception()`.

```
Throw: "throw" Expression?
```

If the specified expression has no type, and the directive occurs within a `dynamic` block, then the directive is not type-checked at compile time.

5.3.3. Specification statements

A *specification* statement may specify or initialize the persistent value of a forward-declared reference, or specify the implementation of a forward-declared getter or function.

```
Specification: ValueSpecification | LazySpecification
```

The persistent value of a forward-declared reference or the implementation of a forward-declared function may be specified by a *value specification statement*. The value specification statement consists of an unqualified value reference, or a qualified value reference where the receiver expression is `this`, and an ordinary `=` specifier. The value reference must refer to a declaration which sequentially occurs earlier in the body in which the specification statement occurs.

```
ValueSpecification: ("this" ".")? MemberName Specifier ";"
```

The type of the specified expression must be assignable to the type of the reference, or to the callable type of the function.

If the specified expression has no type, or if the reference or function has no type, and the specification occurs within a `dynamic` block, then the specification is not type-checked at compile time.

```
String greeting;
if (exists name) {
    greeting = "hello ``name``";
}
else {
    greeting = "hello world";
}
```

```
String process(String input);
if (normalize) {
    process = String.normalized;
}
else {
    process = (String s) => s;
}
```

Note: there is an apparent ambiguity here. Is the statement `x=1`; a value specification statement, or an assignment expression statement? The language resolves this ambiguity by favoring the interpretation as a specification statement whenever that interpretation is viable. This is a transparent solution, since it accepts strictly more code than the alternative interpretation, and for ambiguous cases the actual semantics are identical between the two interpretations.

The implementation of forward-declared getter or function may be specified using a *lazy specification statement*. The specification statement consists of either:

- an unqualified value reference, or a qualified value reference where the receiver expression is ``this``, and a lazy `=>` specifier, or
- a unqualified callable reference, or a qualified value reference where the receiver expression is ``this``, one or more

parameter lists, and a lazy specifier.

The value reference or callable reference must refer to a declaration which sequentially occurs earlier in the body in which the specification statement occurs.

A callable reference followed by a parameter list is itself considered a callable reference, called a *parameterized reference*. If the parameter list has type P then the callable reference must have the exact type $R(*P)$ for some type R . Then the type of the parameterized reference is R .

```
ParameterizedReference: ("this" ".")? MemberName Parameters+
```

Thus, the specification statement consists of a parameterized reference followed by a lazy specifier.

```
LazySpecification: (MemberName | ParameterizedReference) LazySpecifier ";"
```

The type of the specified expression must be assignable to the type of the parameterized reference, or to the type of the value reference.

```
String greeting;
if (exists name) {
    greeting => "hello ``name``";
}
else {
    greeting => "hello world";
}
```

```
String process(String input);
if (normalize) {
    process(String input) => input.normalized;
}
else {
    process(String s) => s;
}
```

5.3.4. Destructuring statements

A *destructuring statement* assigns an expression to a pattern, as defined above in [§5.2.2 Patterns](#).

```
Destructure: "value" (TuplePattern | EntryPattern) Specifier ";"
```

The type of the specified expression is the patterned type of the tuple or entry pattern.

5.3.5. Dynamic blocks

A *dynamic block* allows interoperation with dynamically typed native code.

```
Dynamic: "dynamic" Block
```

Inside a *dynamic block* an expression may have no type, as specified in [Chapter 6, Expressions](#).

An expression with no type:

- may be specified or assigned to a typed value, as defined in [§5.3.3 Specification statements](#),
- may be passed as the argument of a typed parameter in an invocation expression, as defined in [§6.6.1 Direct invocations](#),
- may be the invoked expression of an invocation, as defined in [§6.6 Invocation expressions](#),
- may be returned by a typed function or getter, or thrown as an exception, as defined in [§5.3.2 Control directives](#),
- may be the operand of an operator expression, as defined in [§6.5 Compound expressions](#), or
- may be the subject of a control structure condition, as defined in [§5.4 Conditions](#), a `switch`, as defined in [§5.5.2 switch/case/else](#), or a `for` iterator, as defined in [§5.5.3 for/else](#).

Furthermore:

- a qualified or unqualified reference may not refer to a statically typed declaration, as defined by [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#) and [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#).

These situations result in *dynamic type checking*, as defined in [§8.3.6 Dynamic type checking](#), since the usual static type checks are impossible.

Note: within a dynamic block, Ceylon behaves like a language with optional static typing, performing static type checks where possible, and dynamic type checking where necessary.

5.3.6. Definite return

A sequence of statements may *definitely return*.

- A sequence of statements definitely returns if it ends in a `return` or `throw` directive, or in a control structure that definitely returns, or contains an assertion with a condition list that is never satisfied.
- A body definitely returns if it contains a list of statements that definitely returns.
- An `if` conditional definitely returns if it has an `else` block and both the `if` and `else` blocks definitely return, or if its condition list is always satisfied and the `if` block definitely returns, or if its condition list is never satisfied and it has an `else` block that definitely returns.
- A `switch` conditional definitely returns if all `case` blocks definitely return and the `else` block, if any, definitely returns.
- A `for` loop definitely returns if it has an `else` block that definitely returns, and there is no `break` directive in the `for` block, or if the iterated expression type is a nonempty type, and the `for` block definitely returns.
- A `while` loop definitely returns if its condition list is always satisfied and the `while` block definitely returns.
- A `try/catch` exception manager definitely returns if the `try` block definitely returns and all `catch` blocks definitely return or if the `finally` block definitely returns.

The body of a non-void method or getter must definitely return.

A body may not contain an additional statement, control structure, or declaration following a sequence of statements that definitely returns. Such a statement, control structure, or declaration is considered *unreachable*.

5.3.7. Definite initialization

A sequence of statements may *definitely initialize* a forward-declared declaration.

- A sequence of statements definitely initializes a declaration if one of the statements is a specification statement or assignment expression for the declaration or a control structure that definitely initializes the declaration, or if the sequence of statements ends in a `return` or `throw` directive, or contains an assertion with a condition list that is never satisfied.
- An `if` conditional definitely initializes a declaration if it has an `else` block and both the `if` and `else` blocks definitely initialize the declaration, or if its condition list is always satisfied and the `if` block definitely initializes the declaration, or if its condition list is never satisfied and it has an `else` block that definitely initializes the declaration.
- A `switch` conditional definitely initializes a declaration if all `case` blocks definitely initialize the declaration and the `else` block, if any, definitely initializes the declaration.
- A `for` loop definitely initializes a declaration if it has an `else` block that definitely initializes the declaration, and there is no `break` directive in the `for` block, or if the iterated expression type is a nonempty type, and the `for` block definitely initializes the declaration.
- A `while` loop definitely initializes a declaration if its condition list is always satisfied and the `while` block definitely initializes the declaration.
- A `try/catch` exception manager definitely initializes a declaration if the `try` block definitely initializes the declaration

and all `catch` blocks definitely initialize the declaration or if the `finally` block definitely initializes the declaration.

- A constructor of a class definitely initializes a declaration if the body of the constructor definitely initializes the declaration, or if the constructor delegates to a constructor which definitely initializes the declaration.
- The constructors of a class definitely initialize a declaration if every non-partial constructor of the class definitely initializes the declaration.

TODO: an assignment expression occurring within a containing expression may or may not definitely initialize a value. Specify this!

If a function or value declaration is referenceable at a certain statement or declaration, it may additionally be considered *definitely initialized* at that statement or declaration.

If a function declaration is definitely initialized at a certain statement or declaration if it is referenceable at that statement or declaration and:

- it is a parameter,
- it is not forward-declared, or
- it is forward-declared and is definitely initialized by the sequence of statements from its declaration to the given statement or declaration.

As an exception, a member of a class is not considered definitely initialized within the `extends` clause of the class or of any of its constructors.

If a value declaration is definitely initialized at a certain statement or declaration if it is referenceable at that statement or declaration and:

- it is a parameter,
- it is not forward-declared and the given statement or declaration is not the value declaration itself, and does not occur within the body of the value declaration, or
- it is forward-declared and is definitely initialized by the sequence of statements from its declaration to the given statement or declaration.

A function or value declaration must be definitely initialized wherever any value reference or callable reference to it occurs as an expression within the body in which it is declared.

A `shared` forward-declared declaration belonging to a class and not annotated `late` must be definitely initialized:

- at every `return` statement of the initializer of the containing class, and
- at the end of the very last expression statement, directive statement, constructor, or specification statement of the initializer of the containing class.

A specification statement for a method or non-variable reference, getter, or function may not (indirectly) occur in a `for` or `while` block unless the declaration itself occurs within the same `for` or `while` block.

TODO: Furthermore, the typechecker does some tricky analysis to determine that code like the following can be accepted:

```
Boolean minors;
for (p in people) {
    if (p.age < 18) {
        minors = true;
        break;
    }
}
else {
    minors = false;
}
```

5.3.8. Definite uninitialized

A sequence of statements may *possibly initialize* a forward-declared declaration.

- A sequence of statements possibly initializes a declaration if one of the statements is a specification statement for the declaration or a control structure that possibly initializes the declaration.
- An `if` conditional possibly initializes a declaration if either the `if` block possibly initializes the declaration and the condition list is not never satisfied, or if the `else` block, if any, possibly initializes the declaration and the condition list is not always satisfied.
- A `switch` conditional possibly initializes a declaration if one of the `case` blocks possibly initializes the declaration or the `else` block, if any, possibly initializes the declaration.
- A `for` loop possibly initializes a declaration if the `for` block possibly initializes the declaration or if it has an `else` block that possibly initializes the declaration.
- A `while` loop possibly initializes a declaration if the `while` block possibly initializes the declaration and the condition list is not never satisfied.
- A `try/catch` exception manager possibly initializes a declaration if the `try` block possibly initializes the declaration, if one of the `catch` blocks possibly initializes the declaration, or if the `finally` block possibly initializes the declaration.
- A constructor of a class possibly initializes a declaration if the body of the constructor possibly initializes the declaration, or if the constructor delegates to a constructor which possibly initializes the declaration.
- The constructors of a class possibly initialize a declaration if at least one constructor of the class possibly initializes the declaration.

A forward-declared declaration is considered *definitely uninitialized* at a certain statement or declaration if:

- it is not possibly initialized by the sequence of statements from its declaration to the given statement or declaration,
- the statement does not (indirectly) occur in the `for` block or `else` block of a `for` loop with a `for` block that possibly initializes it,
- the statement does not (indirectly) occur in the `while` block of a `while` loop with a `while` block that possibly initializes it,
- the statement does not (indirectly) occur in a `catch` block of a `try/catch` exception manager with a `try` block that possibly initializes it, and
- the statement does not (indirectly) occur in the `finally` block of a `try/catch` exception manager with a `try` block or `catch` block that possibly initializes it.

A function or non-variable value declaration must be definitely uninitialized wherever any value reference or callable reference to it occurs as a specification statement within the body in which it is declared.

5.4. Conditions

Assertions and certain control structures have a *condition list*. A condition list has one or more *conditions*.

```
ConditionList: "(" Condition ("," Condition)* ")"
```

Any condition in the list may refer to a variable defined in a condition that occurs earlier in the list.

A condition list is considered to be *always satisfied* if every condition in the list is always satisfied. A condition list is considered to be *never satisfied* if some condition in the list is never satisfied.

There are four kinds of condition:

- a *boolean condition* is satisfied when a boolean expression evaluates to `true`,
- an *assignability condition* is satisfied when an expression evaluates to an instance of a specified type,

- an *existence condition* is satisfied when an expression evaluates to a non-null value, and
- a *nonemptiness condition* is satisfied when an expression evaluates to a non-null, non-empty value.

```
Condition: BooleanCondition | IsCondition | ExistsOrNonemptyCondition
```

TODO: are we going to support satisfies conditions on type parameters, for example, if (Element satisfies Object), to allow refinement of its upper bounds?

5.4.1. Boolean conditions

A boolean condition is just an expression.

```
BooleanCondition: Expression
```

The expression must be of type `Boolean`.

A boolean condition is considered to be *always satisfied* if it is a value reference to `true`. A boolean condition is considered to be *never satisfied* if it is a value reference to `false`.

TODO: Should we do some more sophisticated static analysis to determine if a condition is always/never satisfied?

5.4.2. Assignability conditions

An assignability condition may contain either:

- an unqualified value reference to a non-variable, non-default reference, or
- an inline variable declaration together with an expression.

```
IsCondition: "!"? "is" (TypedVariable Specifier | Type MemberName)
```

A *negated* assignability condition is one which starts with `!`.

Note: the prefix form is `Type val` reads a little unnaturally in English. But for a condition with a specifier, the form `is Type val = expression` is much less ambiguous than `val = expression is Type`, which looks like an assignment of a boolean value.

TODO: are we going to allow `is Type this` and `is Type outer` to narrow the type of a self reference?

The type of the value reference or expression in an assignability condition must be:

- in the case of a condition which is not negated, a type which is not a subtype of the specified type, but whose intersection with the specified type is not exactly `Nothing`, except
- in the case of a negated condition, a type whose intersection with the specified type is not exactly `Nothing`, and which is not a supertype of the specified type, or

Note: an assignability condition may narrow to an intersection or union type.

```
if (is Printable&Identifiable obj) { ... }
```

```
if (is Integer/Float num) { ... }
```

For an assignability condition with a conditional expression of type `T` and specified type `X`:

- if the condition contains a value reference, the value will be treated by the compiler as having type `T&X` inside the block or expression that immediately follows the condition, and, if this is the only condition in the condition list, as having type `T~X` inside the following `else` block or expression if any, unless
- it is a `!is` negated assignability condition, in which case the value will be treated by the compiler as having type `T~X` inside the block or expression that immediately follows the condition, and, if this is the only condition in the condition

list, as having type $T \& X$ inside the following `else` block or expression if any.

Where, for any given types T and x , the type $T \sim x$ is determined as follows:

- if x covers T , as defined by [§3.4.1 Coverage](#), then $T \sim x$ is `Nothing`,
- if T is an intersection type, then $T \sim x$ is the intersection of all $U \sim x$ for every type U in the intersection,
- if T is a union type, then $T \sim x$ is the union of all $U \sim x$ for every type U in the union,
- if T is a type parameter, then $T \sim x$ is $T \<U \sim x>$ when U is the intersection of all upper bounds on T , or `Anything` if T has no declared upper bounds,
- if T is an enumerated type or an instantiation of a generic enumerated type, then $T \sim x$ is the union of all $C \sim x$ for every case C of T , or,
- otherwise, $T \sim x$ is T .

If you prefer, you can think of the following:

```
Transaction tx = ...
if (is Usable tx) { ... }
```

As an abbreviation of:

```
if (is Transaction&Usable tx = tx) { ... }
```

Where the `tx` declared by the condition hides the outer declaration of `tx` inside the block that follows.

As a special exception to the above, if a condition occurs in a `dynamic` block, and the conditional expression has no type, and the condition contains a value reference, then:

- if the condition is not negated, the value will be treated by the compiler as having type x where x is the specified type, inside the block or expression that immediately follows the condition, or, otherwise
- if the condition is negated, the value will be treated by the compiler as having no type.

5.4.3. Existence and nonemptiness conditions

An existence or nonemptiness condition may contain either:

- an unqualified value reference to a non-variable, non-default reference, or
- a pattern together with an expression.

```
ExistsOrNonemptyCondition: "!"? ("exists" | "nonempty") (Pattern Specifier | MemberName)
```

A *negated* condition is one which starts with `!`.

The type of the value reference or expression must be:

- in the case of an existence condition or negated existence condition, a type whose intersection with `Null` is not exactly `Nothing` and whose intersection with `Object` is not exactly `Nothing`, or
- in the case of a nonemptiness condition or a negated nonemptiness condition, a subtype of `Anything[]?` whose intersection with `[]` is not exactly `Nothing`, and whose intersection with `[Nothing+]` is not exactly `Nothing`.

Every existence or nonemptiness condition is equivalent to—and may be considered an abbreviation of—an assignability condition:

- `exists x` is equivalent to `is Object x`, and

- `!exists x` is equivalent to `is Null x`,
- `nonempty x` is equivalent to `is [E+] x` where `x` is an expression whose type has the principal instantiation `E[]?`, and
- `!nonempty x` is equivalent to `is [] x`.

For an existence condition which is not negated:

- if the condition has a pattern, the patterned type is `T&Object`, where the specifier expression is of type `T`, and, if the pattern is a pattern variable, the declared type of the variable, if any, must be a subtype of `Object`, or
- if the condition contains a value reference, the value will be treated by the compiler as having type `T&Object` inside the block or expression that immediately follows the condition, where the conditional expression is of type `T`, and, if this is the only condition in the condition list, as having the type `T&Null` inside the following `else` block or expression if any.

For a negated existence condition:

- if the condition has a pattern, it must be a pattern variable, and the patterned type is `T&Null`, where the specifier expression is of type `T`, and the declared type of the variable, if any, must be `Null`, or
- if the condition contains a value reference, the value will be treated by the compiler as having type `T&Null` inside the block or expression that immediately follows the condition, where the conditional expression is of type `T`, and, if this is the only condition in the condition list, as having the type `T&Object` inside the following `else` block or expression if any.

For a nonemptiness condition which is not negated:

- if the condition has a pattern, the patterned type is `T&[E+]`, where the specifier expression is of type `T` and `T` has the principal instantiation `E[]?`, and, if the pattern is a pattern variable, the declared type of the variable, if any, must be a subtype of `[Anything+]`, or
- if the condition contains a value reference, the value will be treated by the compiler as having type `T&[E+]` inside the block or expression that immediately follows the condition, where the conditional expression is of type `T` and `T` has the principal instantiation `E[]?`, and, if this is the only condition in the condition list, as having the type `T&[]` inside the following `else` block or expression if any.

For a negated nonemptiness condition:

- if the condition has a pattern, it must be a pattern variable, and the patterned type is `T&[]`, where the specifier expression is of type `T` and `T` has the principal instantiation `E[]?`, and the declared type of the variable, if any, must be `[]`, or
- if the condition contains a value reference, the value will be treated by the compiler as having type `T&[]` inside the block or expression that immediately follows the condition, where the conditional expression is of type `T` and `T` has the principal instantiation `E[]?`, and, if this is the only condition in the condition list, as having the type `T&[E+]` inside the following `else` block or expression if any.

If you prefer, you can think of the following:

```
if (exists name) { ... }
```

As an abbreviation of:

```
if (exists String name = name) { ... }
```

Where the `name` declared by the condition hides the outer declaration of `name` inside the block that follows.

As a special exception to the above, if a condition occurs in a `dynamic` block, and the conditional expression has no type, and the condition contains a value reference, then the value will be treated by the compiler as having no type.

5.4.4. Case conditions

The branches of a `switch` conditional each belong to a *case condition*. There are two kinds of case condition:

- a *value case*—a list of string literals, character literals, integer literals, negated integer literals, value references to value constructors, and/or value references to anonymous classes, or
- a *type case*—an assignability condition of form `is v` for some type `v`.

For a value case, each value reference must be to:

- a toplevel anonymous class that is a subtype of `Identifiable|Null`, or
- a value constructor of a toplevel class that is a subtype of `Identifiable`.

```
CaseCondition: "(" (ValueCase | TypeCase) ")"
```

```
ValueCase: CaseValue ("|" CaseValue)*
```

```
TypeCase: "is" Type
```

```
CaseValue: LiteralCase | BaseExpression | ConstructorExpression
```

```
LiteralCase: "-"? IntegerLiteral | CharacterLiteral | StringLiteral | VerbatimStringLiteral
```

Every case condition has a type:

- for a value case, the type is the union of the types of the values, and
- for a type case, the type is the specified type.

Note: to each value constructor, the compiler assigns an internal type which is a subtype of the type of the class to which the constructor belongs. The union of all internal value constructor types for value constructors listed in the `of` clause of the class declaration covers the class type.

For a case of type `U` of a `switch` with switched type `v`, as defined below in [§5.5.2 switch/case/else](#):

- the intersection type `v&U` must not be exactly `Nothing`, and
- if the case is a type case, the `switch` variable, or, if there is no inline variable declared by the `switch`, the value referred by the `switch` expression, will be treated by the compiler as having the type `v&U` inside the `case` block.

As a special exception to the above, if a `switch` occurs in a `dynamic` block, and there is no switched type, the `switch` variable, or the value referred by the `switch` expression will be treated by the compiler as having the type `v` inside the `case` block.

Note: a type case may narrow to an intersection or union type.

```
case (is Persistent & Serializable) { ... }
```

```
case (is Integer | Float) { ... }
```

5.5. Control structures and assertions

Control of execution flow may be achieved using control directives and *control structures*. Control structures include conditionals, loops, and exception management.

Ceylon provides the following control structures:

- the `if/else` conditional—for controlling execution based on a boolean condition, type condition, or check for a non-null or non-empty value,
- the `switch/case/else` conditional—for controlling execution using an enumerated list of values or types,
- the `while` loop—for loops which terminate based on a boolean condition, type condition, or check for a non-null or

non-empty value,

- the `for/else` loop—for looping over elements of an iterable object, and
- the `try/catch/finally` exception manager—for managing exceptions and controlling the lifecycle of objects which require explicit destruction.

ControlStructure: IfElse | SwitchCaseElse | While | ForFail | TryCatchFinally | Assertion

Control structures are not considered to be expressions, and therefore do not evaluate to a value. However, comprehensions, specified in [§6.6.6 Comprehensions](#), and conditional expressions, specified in [§6.7 Conditional expressions, let expressions, and anonymous class expressions](#) are part of the expression syntax and share much of the syntax and semantics of the control structures they resemble.

Assertions are runtime checks upon program invariants, or function preconditions and postconditions. An assertion failure represents a bug in the program, and is not considered recoverable. Therefore, assertions should not be used to control "normal" execution flow.

Note: of course, in certain circumstances, it is appropriate to handle the exception that results from an assertion failure, for example, to display a message to the user, or in a testing framework to aggregate and report the failures that occurred in test assertions. A test failure may be considered "normal" occurrence from the point of view of a testing framework, but it's not "normal" in the sense intended above.

5.5.1. `if/else`

The `if/else` conditional has the following form:

IfElse: If Else?

If: "if" ConditionList Block

Else: "else" (Block | IfElse)

Every `if/else` conditional construct has an `if` clause. The construct may optionally include:

- a chain of an arbitrary number of child `else if` clauses, and/or
- an `else` clause.

```
if (payment.amount <= account.balance) {
    account.balance -= payment.amount;
    payment.paid = true;
}
else {
    throw NotEnoughMoneyException();
}
```

```
shared void welcome(User? user) {
    if (exists user) {
        print("Welcome back, ``user.name``!");
    }
    else {
        print("Welcome to Ceylon!");
    }
}
```

```
if (is CardPayment p = order.payment,
    !p.paid) {
    p.card.charge(total);
}
```

5.5.2. `switch/case/else`

The `switch/case/else` conditional has the following form:

SwitchCaseElse: Switch Case+ Else?

Every `switch` conditional has a `switch` clause.

```
Switch: "switch" "(" SwitchVariableOrExpression ")"
```

The `switch` clause has a *switched expression*, either:

- an expression, or
- an inline variable declaration together with a specified expression.

```
SwitchVariableOrExpression: Expression | Variable Specifier
```

The *switched type* is the type of the expression or inline variable.

Note: there is an ambiguity here between assignment expressions and inline variable declarations. This ambiguity is resolved in favor of interpreting the switched expression as a variable declaration. Therefore, a switched expression in a switch clause may not be an assignment expression.

If a `switch` has a type case condition, and does not declare an inline variable, then the switched expression must be an unqualified value reference to a non-variable, non-default reference.

In addition, every `switch` conditional must include:

- a chain of one or more `child case` clauses, and,
- optionally, a chain of an arbitrary number of `child else if` clauses, and/or
- optionally, an `else` clause.

```
Case: "case" CaseCondition Block
```

Two `cases` are said to be *disjoint* if:

- the intersection of the types of their case conditions is exactly `Nothing`, as defined by [§3.4.4 Disjoint types](#), or
- if they are both value cases with no literal value or anonymous class value reference in common.

In every `switch` statement, all `cases` must be mutually disjoint.

A `switch` is *exhaustive* if there are no literal values in its `cases`, and the union type formed by the types of the case conditions of the `switch` covers the switched type, as defined by [§3.4.1 Coverage](#). If no `else` block is specified, the `switch` must be exhaustive.

Note: On the other hand, even if the switch is exhaustive, an else block may be specified, in order to allow a switch that accommodates additional cases without resulting in a compilation error.

As a special exception to the above, if a `switch` occurs in a dynamic block, and the switched expression has no type, the cases are not statically type-checked for exhaustion.

If an `else` block is specified, then the `switch` variable or, if there is no inline variable declared by the `switch`, the value referred by the `switch` expression, will be treated by the compiler as having the type $V \sim U$ inside the `else` block, where V is the switched type, and U is the union type formed by the types of the case conditions of the `switch`.

```
Boolean? maybe = ... ;
switch (maybe)
case (null | false) {
    return false;
}
case (true) {
    return true;
}
```

```
Integer|Float number = ... ;
switch (number)
case (is Integer) {
    return sqrt(number.float);
}
```

```

}
case (is Float) {
    return sqrt(number);
}

```

5.5.3. for/else

The for/else loop has the following form:

```
ForFail: For Fail?
```

```
For: "for" ForIterator Block
```

```
Fail: "else" Block
```

Every for/else conditional construct has an `for` clause. The construct may optionally include an `else` clause, as specified in [§8.3.4 Execution of loops](#).

The for iterator has an *iterator pattern* and an *iterated expression* that contains the range of values to be iterated.

```
ForIterator: "(" Pattern "in" Expression ")"
```

The type of the iterated expression must have some principal supertype instantiation `{T*}` or `{T+}` of `Iterable` in `ceylon.language`. Then the patterned type of the iterator pattern is `T`.

As a special exception to the above, if a `for` occurs in a `dynamic` block, and the iterated expression has no type, the iterator is not statically type-checked. If the iteration variable does not declare an explicit type, the iteration variable has no type.

```

for (p in people) {
    print(p.name);
}

```

```

variable Float sum = 0.0;
for (i in -10..10) {
    sum += x[i] else 0.0;
}

```

```

for (word -> freq in wordFrequencyMap) {
    print("The frequency of ``word`` is ``freq``.");
}

```

```

for (p in group) {
    if (p.age >= 18) {
        log.info("Found an adult: ``p.name``.");
        break;
    }
}
else {
    log.info("No adult in group.");
}

```

5.5.4. while

The while loop has the form:

```
While: LoopCondition Block
```

The loop condition list determines when the loop terminates.

```
LoopCondition: "while" ConditionList
```

TODO: does while need an else block? Python has it, but what is the real usecase?

```

variable Integer n=0;
variable [Integer*] seq = [];
while (n<=max) {

```

```
seq=seq.withTrailing(n);
n+=step(n);
}
```

5.5.5. try/catch/finally

The try/catch/finally exception manager has the form:

```
TryCatchFinally: Try Catch* Finally?
```

```
Try: "try" ResourceList? Block
```

```
ResourceList: "(" Resource ("," Resource)* ")"
```

```
Catch: "catch" "(" Variable ")" Block
```

```
Finally: "finally" Block
```

Every try conditional construct has a try clause. The construct may optionally include:

- a chain of an arbitrary number of child `catch` clauses, and/or
- a `finally` clause, as specified in [§8.3.5 Exception handling](#).

Each `catch` block defines a variable. The type of the variable must be assignable to `Throwable` in `ceylon.language`. If no type is explicitly specified, the type is inferred to be `Exception`.

Note: a catch block type may be a union or intersection type:

```
catch (NotFoundException|DeletedException e) { ... }
```

If there are multiple `catch` blocks in a certain control structure, then:

- The type of a `catch` variable may not be a subtype of any `catch` variable of an earlier `catch` block belonging to the same control structure.
- If the type of a `catch` variable is a union type $E_1|E_2|\dots|E_n$ then no member E_i of the union may be a subtype of any `catch` variable of an earlier `catch` block belonging to the same control structure.

The `try` block may have a list of *resource expressions*, each of which may produce either:

- a *destroyable resource*, or
- an *obtainable resource*.

```
Resource: Expression | Variable Specifier
```

Note: there is an ambiguity here between assignment expressions and inline variable declarations. This ambiguity is resolved in favor of interpreting the resource expression as a variable declaration. Therefore, a resource expression in a try clause may not be an assignment expression.

A destroyable resource expression is:

- an instantiation expression, as defined in [§6.6.1 Direct invocations](#), or
- an inline variable declaration together with an instantiation expression.

The instantiation expression must be of type assignable to `Destroyable` in `ceylon.language`.

An obtainable resource expression is:

- an expression, or
- an inline variable declaration together with an expression.

The expression must be of type assignable to `Obtainable` in `ceylon.language`.

If no type is explicitly specified for a resource variable, the type of the variable is inferred to be the type of the expression.

```
try (File(path).lock) {
    file.open(write);
    ...
}
catch (FileNotFoundException fnfe) {
    print("file not found: ``path``");
}
catch (FileReadException fre) {
    print("could not read from file: ``path``");
}
finally {
    assert (file.closed);
}
```

```
try (Transaction(), s = Session()) {
    return s.get(Person, id);
}
catch (NotFoundException|DeletedException e) {
    return null;
}
```

5.5.6. Assertions

An assertion has an asserted condition list and, optionally, a failure message.

```
Assertion: AssertionMessage? "assert" ConditionList ";"
```

```
AssertionMessage: StringLiteral | VerbatimStringLiteral | StringTemplate
```

The message carried by the assertion failure may be specified using a string literal or interpolated string template, as defined in [§6.2 String templates](#).

```
"total must be less than well-defined bound"
assert (exists bound, total<bound);
```

If the assertion contains an assignability, existence, or nonemptiness condition containing a value reference then the compiler treats the referenced value as having a narrowed type at program elements that occur in the lexical scope of the assertion.

```
{Element*} elements = ... ;
assert (nonempty elements);
Element first = elements.first;
```

TODO: how can we support interpolation in the assertion failure message?

```
assert (total<bound)
else "total must be less than ``bound``";
```

Chapter 6. Expressions

An *expression* produces a value when executed. An algorithm expressed using functions and expressions, rather than sequences of statements is often easier to understand and refactor. Therefore, Ceylon has a highly flexible expressions syntax. Expressions are formed from:

- literal values, string templates, and self references,
- evaluation and assignment of values,
- invocation of functions and instantiation of classes,
- callable references, static references, and anonymous functions,
- comprehensions,
- metamodel references,
- enumeration of iterables and tuples, and
- operators.

Ceylon expressions are validated for typesafety at compile time. To determine whether an expression is assignable to a program element such as a value or parameter, Ceylon considers the *type* of the expression (the type of the objects that are produced when the expression is evaluated). An expression is assignable to a program element if the type of the expression is assignable to the declared type of the program element.

Within a `dynamic` block, an expression may have no type, in the sense that its type can not be determined using static analysis of the code.

6.1. Literal values

Ceylon supports literal values of the following types:

- `Integer` and `Float`,
- `Character`, and
- `String`.

The types `Integer`, `Float`, `Character`, and `String` are defined in the module `ceylon.language`.

Note: Ceylon does not need a special syntax for `Boolean` literal values, since `Boolean` is just a class with the cases `true` and `false`. Likewise, `null` is just the singleton value of an anonymous class.

```
Literal: IntegerLiteral | FloatLiteral | CharacterLiteral | StringLiteral | VerbatimStringLiteral
```

All literal values are instances of immutable types. The value of a literal expression is an instance of the type. How this instance is produced is not specified here.

6.1.1. Integer number literals

An integer literal, as defined in [§2.4.1 Numeric literals](#), is an expression of type `Integer`, representing a numeric integer.

```
Integer five = 5;
```

```
Integer mask = $1111_0000;
```

```
Integer white = #FFFF;
```

6.1.2. Floating point number literals

A floating point literal, as defined in [§2.4.1 Numeric literals](#), is an expression of type `Float`, a floating-point representation of a numeric value.

```
shared Float pi = 3.14159;
```

6.1.3. Character literals

A single character literal, as defined in [§2.4.2 Character literals](#), is an expression of type `Character`, representing a single 32-bit Unicode character.

```
if (exists ch=string[i], ch == '+') { ... }
```

6.1.4. Character string literals

A character string literal or verbatim string, as defined in [§2.4.3 String literals](#), is an expression of type `String`, representing a sequence of Unicode characters.

```
person.name = "Gavin King";
```

```
print("Melbourne\tVic\tAustralia\nAtlanta\tGA\tUSA\nGuanajuato\tGto\tMexico\n");
```

```
String verbatim = ""A verbatim string can have \ or a " in it.""";
```

6.2. String templates

A character *string template* contains interpolated expressions, surrounded by character string fragments.

```
StringTemplate: StringStart Expression (StringMid Expression)* StringEnd
```

Each interpolated expression contained in the string template must have a type assignable to `Object` defined in `ceylon.language`.

```
print("Hello, ``person.firstName`` ``person.lastName``, the time is ``Time()``.");
```

```
print("1 + 1 = ``1 + 1``");
```

A string template is an expression of type `String`.

6.3. Self references

The type of the following expressions depends upon the context in which they appear.

```
SelfReference: "this" | "super" | "outer"
```

A self reference expression may not occur outside of a class or interface body.

The *immediately containing class or interface* for a program element is the class or interface in which the program element occurs, and which contains no other class or interface in which the program element occurs. If there is no such class or interface, the program element has no immediately containing class or interface.

A `this`, `outer`, or `super` self reference must have an immediately containing class or interface. An outer self reference must have an immediately containing class or interface for its immediately containing class or interface.

Note: the keyword `package` is not an expression, and thus does not have a well-defined type. However, it may be used to qualify and disambiguate a value reference or callable reference. A value reference or callable reference qualified by the keyword `package` always refers to a toplevel member of the containing package, never to an imported declaration or nested declaration, as defined by [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#).

6.3.1. `this`

The keyword `this` refers to the current instance, as defined in [§8.2.3 Current instance of a class or interface](#), of the immediately containing class or interface (the class or interface in which the expression appears). Its type is the applied type formed by the immediately containing class or interface with its own type parameters as type arguments.

6.3.2. `outer`

The keyword `outer` refers to the current instance, as defined in [§8.2.3 Current instance of a class or interface](#), of the class or interface which immediately contains the immediately containing class or interface. Its type is the applied type formed by this class or interface with its own type parameters as type arguments.

6.3.3. `super`

The keyword `super` refers to the current instance of the immediately containing class or interface. Its type is the intersection of the principal instantiation of the immediate superclass for the immediately containing class or interface, as defined in [§3.7.4 Principal instantiation of a supertype](#), with all principal instantiations of immediate superinterfaces of the immediately containing class or interface. A member reference such as `super.x` may not resolve to a formal declaration, nor to any member inherited from more than one supertype of the intersection type.

As an exception to this, when the keyword `super` occurs in an `extends` clause, as specified in [§3.3.2 Extension](#), it refers to the current instance of the class or interface which immediately contains the declaration to which the `extends` clause belongs. Its type is the intersection of the principal instantiation of the immediate superclass of this containing class or interface, with all principal instantiations of immediate superinterfaces of this containing class or interface.

The keyword `super` may occur as the first operand of an `of` operator, in which case the second operand is the principal instantiation of some supertype of the class for the immediately containing class or interface. The expression `(super of Type)` has type `Type`. A member reference such as `(super of Type).x` may not resolve to a formal member, nor to any member inherited from more than one supertype of `Type`, nor to any member that is refined by the class or any intermediate supertype of the class.

6.4. Anonymous functions

An anonymous function is a function, as specified in [§4.7 Functions](#), with no name, defined within an expression. It comprises one or more parameter lists, followed by an expression or a block of code.

```
FunctionExpression: ("function" | "void")? Parameters+ (LazySpecifier | Block)
```

The parameters are the parameters of the function. The lazy specifier or block of code is the implementation of the function.

An anonymous function may be considered `void`:

- if the `void` keyword is specified, the function is a `void` function, or
- if the `function` keyword is specified, the function is not a `void` function, or,
- otherwise, the function is `void` if and only if it is defined using a block in which no `return` statement with an expression occurs sequentially, as defined in [§5.1 Block structure and references](#).

If the function is not considered `void`, then its return type is inferred.

The type of an anonymous function expression is the callable type of the function, as specified in [§4.7.1 Callable type of a function](#).

```
(Value x, Value y) => x<=>y
```

```
void (String name) => print(name)
```

```
(String string) {
    value mid = string.size / 2;
    return [string[...mid],string[mid+1...]];
}
```

```
}

```

An anonymous function occurring in an `extends` clause may not contain a reference to a variable value.

Note: evaluation of an anonymous function expression, as defined in [§8.4.5 Evaluation of anonymous functions](#) results in instantiation of an object of type `Callable`. However, the members of this object are never in scope, do not hide other declarations, and are not referenceable from within the anonymous function.

Note: there is almost no semantic difference between the following function declarations:

```
Float f(Float x)(Float y) => x*y;
```

```
Float(Float) f(Float x) => (Float y) => x*y;
```

The first form is strongly preferred.

6.4.1. Anonymous function parameter type inference

If the type of a parameter of an anonymous function is not declared explicitly, then the type of the parameter may in certain cases be inferred if the anonymous function occurs:

- as a listed argument, as defined in [§6.6.4 Listed arguments](#), in a positional argument list, or
- as a specified argument, anonymous argument, or listed argument, as defined in [§6.6.8 Named argument lists](#), in a named argument list.

Suppose the type of the i th parameter p of an anonymous function is not declared explicitly, and further suppose that the anonymous function occurs as the argument to a parameter x of some function or class in a direct invocation expression, as defined in [§6.6.1 Direct invocations](#).

Then the type of p may be inferred if either:

- the function or class has no type parameters, or the invocation has an explicit type argument list, and x is a callable parameter with the same number of parameters as the anonymous function, and with i th parameter q ,
- the function or class has at least one type parameter, and the invocation has no explicit type argument list, and x is a callable parameter with the same number of parameters as the anonymous function, and the type of the i th parameter q of x does not involve any of the type parameters of the generic function or class, or
- x is a value parameter whose type does not involve any of the type parameters of the generic function or class and represents a function with the same number of parameters as the anonymous function, and with i th parameter q , according to [§4.7.1 Callable type of a function](#).

Then the type of p is inferred to be the type of q in the realization of the function or class, as defined in [§3.7.7 Realizations](#).

Otherwise, suppose the type of the i th parameter p of an anonymous function is not declared explicitly, and further suppose that the anonymous function occurs as the n th argument in the positional argument list of an indirect invocation expression.

Then if the callable type of the invoked expression represents a function whose n th parameter is a callable parameter with the same number of parameters as the anonymous function, according to [§4.7.1 Callable type of a function](#), then the type of p is inferred to be the type of the corresponding i th parameter of this callable parameter.

That is, if the type of the invoked expression is $R(*T)$ where T is a tuple type whose n th element type is $P(*S)$ and S is in turn a tuple type whose i th element type is Q , then Q is the inferred type of p .

6.5. Compound expressions

An *atom* is a literal or self reference, a string template, a base expression, an iterable or tuple enumeration, an anonymous class expression, a metamodel or reference expression, or a parenthesized expression.

```
Atom: LiteralExpression | BaseExpression | DelimitedExpression | MetaExpression | SelfReference

```

```
LiteralExpression: Literal | StringTemplate
```

```
DelimitedExpression: GroupedExpression | Enumeration | ObjectExpression
```

```
MetaExpression: Meta | Dec
```

A *primary* is formed by recursively forming member expressions, static expressions, invocation expressions, and index expressions from an initial atom, using the operators in the first row of the table of operator precedence and associativity in [§6.8.1 Operator precedence](#).

```
Primary: Atom | QualifiedExpression | Invocation | IndexedExpression
```

```
QualifiedExpression: MemberExpression | ConstructorExpression | StaticExpression
```

More complex expressions are formed by combining expressions using operators, including assignment operators, as defined in [§6.8 Operators](#), and using inline conditional expressions and anonymous functions.

```
ValueExpression: Primary | OperatorExpression
```

```
Expression: ValueExpression | FunctionExpression | LetExpression | ConditionalExpression
```

Note: the grammar of operator expressions is defined by the table of operator precedence and associativity in [§6.8.1 Operator precedence](#). Thus, the rules `OperatorExpression` and `IndexedExpression` are not defined in BNF.

Parentheses are used for grouping:

```
GroupedExpression: "(" Expression ")"
```

A compound expression occurring in a `dynamic` block, and involving a qualified or unqualified reference with no type, or a reference to a declaration with no type, may also have no type.

In particular, if an operand expression has no type, and the type of the operator expression depends upon the type of the operand, and the operator expression occurs within a `dynamic` block, then the whole operator expression has no type.

6.5.1. Base expressions

A *base expression* is an identifier, optionally qualified by the keyword `package`, with an optional list of type arguments:

```
BaseExpression: PackageQualifier? (MemberName | TypeName) TypeArguments?
```

A base expression is either:

- a reference to a toplevel function, toplevel value, or toplevel class,
- a reference within the lexical scope of the referenced function, value, constructor, or class, or
- a reference within the body of the referenced function, value, constructor, or class.

The referenced declaration is determined by resolving the unqualified reference as defined by [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#). The unqualified realization for the unqualified reference is determined according to [§3.7.7 Realizations](#).

The type argument list, if any, must conform, as defined by [§3.6.3 Type arguments and type constraints](#), to the type parameter list of the unqualified realization.

If a base expression is a reference to an attribute, method, member class, or member class constructor of a class, the receiving instance is the current instance of that class, as defined by [§8.2.3 Current instance of a class or interface](#). Otherwise, there is no receiving instance.

6.5.2. Member expressions

A *member expression* is a *receiver expression*, followed by an identifier, with an optional list of type arguments.

```
MemberExpression: (Primary ".") (MemberName | TypeName) TypeArguments?
```

A member expression is a reference to a member of a type: an attribute, method, or member class.

The referenced member is determined by resolving the qualified reference as defined by [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#). The qualified realization for the qualified reference is determined according to [§3.7.7 Realizations](#).

The type argument list, if any, must conform, as defined by [§3.6.3 Type arguments and type constraints](#), to the type parameter list of the qualified realization.

The receiver expression produces the instance upon which the member is invoked or evaluated. When a member expression is executed, the receiver expression is evaluated to produce the receiving instance which is held until the member is invoked or evaluated, as defined in [§8.4 Evaluation, invocation, and assignment](#).

6.5.3. Constructor expressions

A *constructor expression* is a base or member expression that references a class with constructors, followed by an identifier, with an optional list of type arguments.

```
ConstructorExpression: (BaseExpression | MemberExpression) "." MemberName TypeArguments?
```

A constructor expression is a reference to a constructor of a class.

The referenced member is determined by resolving the qualified reference as defined by [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#). The qualified realization for the qualified reference is determined according to [§3.7.7 Realizations](#).

The type argument list, if any, must conform, as defined by [§3.6.3 Type arguments and type constraints](#), to the type parameter list of the qualified realization.

If the constructor expression is qualified by a member expression, its receiver expression produces the instance upon which the constructor is invoked. When a constructor expression is executed, the receiver expression is evaluated to produce the receiving instance which is held until the constructor is invoked or evaluated, as defined in [§8.4 Evaluation, invocation, and assignment](#).

6.5.4. Value references

A *value reference* is a base expression or member expression that references a value declaration or value constructor declaration.

The type of a value reference expression is the type of the realization of the referenced value or value constructor.

A value or value constructor declaration is never generic, so a value reference never has a type argument list.

A value reference that does not occur within any `dynamic` block may not refer to a value declaration or value parameter with no type.

A value reference which occurs within a `dynamic` block and which does not reference any statically typed declaration, or which references a value declaration or value parameter with no type, has no type.

If a base expression or member expression does not reference any statically typed declaration, and occurs within a `dynamic` block, then it is considered a value reference.

6.5.5. Callable references

A *callable reference* is a base expression, member expression, or constructor expression that references something—a function, class, or callable constructor—that can be *invoked* or *instantiated* by specifying a list of arguments.

If a callable reference refers to a class with a default constructor, the callable reference is considered a reference to the default constructor.

A callable reference may be invoked immediately, or it may be passed to other code which may invoke the reference. A callable reference captures the return type and parameter list types of the function or class it refers to, allowing compile-

time validation of argument types when the callable reference is invoked.

The type of a callable reference expression is the callable type of the realization of the referenced function, class, or callable constructor.

If a callable reference expression refers to a generic declaration, it must either:

- have an explicit type argument list,
- be immediately followed by an argument list, allowing the compiler to infer the type arguments, as defined in [§3.6.5 Type argument inference](#), or,
- be the immediate child of a constructor expression that is immediately followed by an argument list, allowing the compiler to infer the type arguments, as defined in [§3.6.5 Type argument inference](#), or
- occur as a listed argument, as defined in [§6.6.4 Listed arguments](#) in a positional argument list, or as a specified argument, anonymous argument, or listed argument, as defined in [§6.6.8 Named argument lists](#), in a named argument list, and its type arguments must be inferable as defined below.

A callable reference may not occur as the receiver expression of a member expression.

Note: this restriction exists to eliminate an ambiguity in the interpretation of static expressions such as `Person.string` and `Person.equals`.

A callable reference that does not occur within any `dynamic` block may not refer to a function declaration with no return type.

A callable reference which occurs within a `dynamic` block and which references a function declaration with no return type, has no type.

Note: in a future release of the language, we would like to add a syntax for obtaining a callable reference to an attribute, something like `person.@name`, to allow attributes to be passed by reference. This would also allow static references like `Person.@name`.

If a callable reference `f` with no explicit type argument list occurs as the argument to a callable parameter `p` of a function or class in a direct invocation expression, as defined below in [§6.6.1 Direct invocations](#), then the type arguments of `f` are inferred according to the rules defined in [§3.6.5 Type argument inference](#) as if the types of the parameters of `p` were the types of listed arguments of `f` in a positional argument list, unless the invoked function or class is generic, and the invocation expression does not itself specify explicit type arguments, in which case any parameter whose type involves a type argument of the invoked function or class is ignored.

If a callable reference `f` with no explicit type argument list occurs as the argument to a value parameter `p` of type `Return(*Args)` in a direct or indirect invocation expression, then the type arguments of `f` are inferred according to the rules defined in [§3.6.5 Type argument inference](#) as if `Args` were the type of a positional argument list, unless the invocation is a direct invocation expression, and the invoked function or class is generic, and `Args` involves type parameters of the invoked function or class.

6.5.6. Static expressions

A *static expression* is a type, optionally qualifier by the keyword `package`, followed by an identifier, with an optional list of type arguments.

```
StaticExpression: PackageQualifier? (TypeName TypeArguments? ".")+ (MemberName | TypeName) TypeArguments?
```

A static expression is a reference to a member of a type: an attribute, method, or member class, or to a constructor of a member class of the type.

The referenced member is determined by resolving the qualified reference as defined by [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#). The qualified realization for the qualified reference is determined according to [§3.7.7 Realizations](#).

The type argument list, if any, must conform, as defined by [§3.6.3 Type arguments and type constraints](#), to the type parameter list of the qualified realization.

Unlike member expressions, a static expression does not have a receiver expression. All static expressions are callable expressions which accept an argument of the specified type.

A static expression must reference a statically typed declaration with no missing types, even within a `dynamic` block.

If the qualifying type in a static expression refers to a generic declaration, then either:

- it must have an explicit type argument list, or
- the static expression must occur as a listed argument, as defined in [§6.6.4 Listed arguments](#) in a positional argument list, or as a specified argument, anonymous argument, or listed argument, as defined in [§6.6.8 Named argument lists](#), in a named argument list, and its type arguments must be inferable as defined below.

If a static expression $T.m$ for a generic type T with no explicit type argument list occurs as the argument to a parameter p of type `Return(*Arg)` in a direct or indirect invocation expression, then the type arguments of T are inferred according to the rules defined in [§3.6.5 Type argument inference](#) as if `Arg` were the type of a positional argument list, and $[T]$ were the type of a parameter list, unless the invocation is a direct invocation expression, and the invoked function or class is generic, and `Arg` involves type parameters of the invoked function or class.

6.5.7. Static value references

A *static value reference* is a static expression that references an attribute declaration or member class value constructor declaration.

```
List<Anything>.size
```

The type of a static value reference expression is:

- $x(T)$ for an attribute whose realization is of type x , and with qualifying type T , or
- $T.x(T)$ for a member class value constructor whose realization is of type $T.x$, and with qualifying type $T.x$.

A value or value constructor declaration is never generic, so a static value reference never ends in a type argument list.

6.5.8. Static callable references

A *static callable reference* is a static expression that references something—a method or member class, or a callable constructor of a member class—that can be *invoked* or *instantiated*.

```
List<String>.filter
```

```
Iterable<Integer>.map<String>
```

The type of a static callable reference expression is:

- $R(*A)(T)$ for a method, member class, or member class constructor whose realization has callable type $R(*A)$, and with qualifying type T , or
- $T.x(*A)(T)$ for a member class constructor whose realization has callable type $T.x(*A)$, and with qualifying type $T.x$.

If a callable reference expression refers to a generic declaration, it must end in an explicit type argument list.

6.6. Invocation expressions

A callable expression—any expression of type `Callable`—is *invokable*. An *invocation* consists of an *invoked expression*, together with an argument list and, optionally, an explicit type argument list.

```
Invocation: Primary Arguments
```

The invoked expression must be of type $R(*P)$ for some types R and P . Then the type of the invocation expression is

simply \mathbb{R} .

If the invoked expression has no type, and occurs within a `dynamic` block, then the whole invocation expression has no type, and the argument list is not type-checked at compile time, unless it is a direct invocation expression.

An invocation expression must specify arguments for parameters of the callable object, either as a positional argument list, or as a named argument list.

Arguments: `PositionalArguments` | `NamedArguments`

Every argument list has a type, as specified below in [§6.6.7 Positional argument lists](#) and [§6.6.8 Named argument lists](#). If an invocation is formed from a callable expression of type exactly $\mathbb{R}(*\mathbb{P})$ and an argument list of type \mathbb{A} , then \mathbb{A} must be a subtype of \mathbb{P} .

6.6.1. Direct invocations

Any invocation expression where the invoked expression is a callable reference expression is called a *direct invocation expression* of the function, class, or callable constructor to which the callable reference refers.

A direct invocation expression of a callable reference expression that refers to a class or constructor is called a (direct) *instantiation expression*.

TODO: Should we consider $x\{y=1;\}\{z=2;\}$ a legal direct invocation if x has multiple parameter lists?

In a direct invocation expression:

- the compiler has one item of additional information about the schema of the method or class that is not reified by the `Callable` interface: the names of the parameters of the function, class, or callable constructor, and therefore named arguments may be used, and
- type argument inference is possible, as defined in [§3.6.5 Type argument inference](#), since the compiler has access to the type parameters and constraints of the function or class, or of the class to which the callable constructor belongs.

If an invocation expression has a named argument list, it must be a direct invocation.

The type of a direct invocation expression is the return type of the realization of the function, or the type of the realization of the class, as defined in [§3.7.7 Realizations](#).

If the function has no return type, and occurs within a `dynamic` block, then the whole direct invocation expression has no type.

In a direct invocation expression of a function, class, or callable constructor, the restriction above on the argument list type is equivalent to the following requirements. Given the parameter list of the realization of the function, class, or callable constructor, and the arguments of the direct invocation:

- for each required parameter, an argument must be given,
- for each defaulted parameter, an argument may optionally be given,
- if the parameter list has a variadic parameter of type \mathbb{T}^+ , one or more arguments must be given,
- if the parameter list has a variadic parameter of type \mathbb{T}^* , one or more arguments may optionally be given,
- no additional arguments may be given,
- for a required or defaulted parameter of type \mathbb{T} , the type of the corresponding argument expression must be assignable to \mathbb{T} , and
- for a variadic parameter of type \mathbb{T}^* or \mathbb{T}^+ , the type of every corresponding argument expression must be assignable to \mathbb{T} .

Furthermore, if type argument are inferred, then the inferred type arguments must conform, as defined by [§3.6.3 Type arguments and type constraints](#), to the type parameter list of the realization of the function or class, or class to which the callable constructor belongs.

If an argument expression has no type, or if its parameter has no type, and the invocation occurs within a `dynamic` block, then the argument is not type-checked at compile time.

An invocation expression that does not occur within any `dynamic` block may not assign an argument to a value parameter with no type.

6.6.2. Default arguments

When no argument is assigned to a defaulted parameter by the caller, the default argument defined by the parameter declaration of the realization, as defined by [§3.6.3 Type arguments and type constraints](#), of the function, class, or callable constructor is used. The default argument expression is evaluated every time the method is invoked with no argument specified for the defaulted parameter.

This class:

```
shared class Counter(Integer initialCount=0) { ... }
```

May be instantiated using any of the following invocations:

```
Counter()
```

```
Counter(1)
```

```
Counter {}
```

```
Counter { initialCount=10; }
```

6.6.3. The type of a list of arguments

A list of arguments may be formed from:

- any number of *listed arguments*, optionally followed by either
- a *spread argument*, or
- a *comprehension*.

```
ArgumentList: ((ListedArgument ",")* (ListedArgument | SpreadArgument | Comprehension))?
```

Every such list of arguments has a type, which captures the types of the individual arguments in the list. This type is always a subtype of `Anything[]`. The type of an empty list of arguments is `[]`.

6.6.4. Listed arguments

A listed argument is an expression.

```
ListedArgument: Expression
```

If a listed argument is an expression of type T , and a list of arguments has type P with principal instantiation $\text{Sequential}\langle Y \rangle$, then the type of a new argument list formed by prepending the expression to the first parameter list is $\text{Tuple}\langle T | Y, T, P \rangle$.

6.6.5. Spread arguments

A spread argument is an expression prefixed by the *spread operator* `*`.

```
SpreadArgument: "*" ValueExpression
```

The spread operator is parsed with a precedence just lower than the multiplication operator `*` and just higher than the set union and complement operators `|` and `~`, and is not associative.

Note: this restriction means that the symbol `` always has the same precedence, wherever it occurs in the language.*

The expression type τ must have the principal instantiation $\{x^*\}$ for some type x . We form the *sequential type of a spread argument* as follows:

- if the expression type τ is an invariant subtype of $x[]$, for some type x then the sequential type of the spread argument is τ , or, if not,
- if the expression type τ is an invariant subtype of $\{x^+\}$, for some type x then the sequential type of the spread argument is $[x^+]$, or, otherwise,
- the expression type τ is an invariant subtype of $\{x^*\}$, for some type x and the sequential type of the spread argument is $x[]$.

When a spread argument with an expression type not assignable to `Anything[]` is evaluated, the elements of the iterable automatically are packaged into a sequence.

Note: the spread "operator" is not truly an operator in the sense of [§6.8 Operators](#), and so a spread argument is not an expression. An expression, when evaluated, produces a single value. The spread operator produces multiple values. It is therefore more correct to view the spread operator as simply part of the syntax of an argument list.

The type of a list of arguments containing only a spread argument of sequential type s is simply s .

6.6.6. Comprehensions

A *comprehension* accepts one or more streams of values and produces a new stream of values. Any instance of `Iterable` is considered a stream of values. The comprehension has two or more *clauses*:

- A `for` clause specifies a source stream and an iterator pattern, as defined in [§5.5.3 for/else](#), representing the values produced by the stream.
- An `if` clause specifies a condition list, as defined in [§5.4 Conditions](#), used to filter the values produced by the source stream or streams.
- An expression clause produces the values of the resulting stream.

Every comprehension begins with a `for` or `if` clause, and ends with an expression clause. There may be any number of intervening `for` or `if` clauses. Each clause in the comprehension is considered a child of the clause that immediately precedes it.

```
Comprehension: ForComprehensionClause | IfComprehensionClause
```

```
ForComprehensionClause: "for" ForIterator ComprehensionClause
```

```
IfComprehensionClause: "if" ConditionList ComprehensionClause
```

```
ComprehensionClause: ForComprehensionClause | IfComprehensionClause | Expression
```

An expression that occurs in a child clause may refer to iteration variables and condition variables declared by parent clauses. The types of such variables are specified in [§5.5 Control structures and assertions](#).

Note: each child clause can be viewed as a body nested inside the parent clause. The scoping rules for variables declared by comprehension clauses reflects this model.

The type of a list of arguments containing only a comprehension is $[\tau^*]$ where τ is the type of the expression which terminates the comprehension, or $[\tau^+]$ if there are no `if` clauses, and if every `for` clause has an iterated expression of nonempty type.

An comprehension occurring in an `extends` clause may not contain a reference to a variable value.

Note: a comprehension, like a spread argument, is not considered an expression. An expression, when evaluated, produces a single value. A comprehension produces multiple values, like a spread argument, or like a series of listed arguments.

Therefore, a comprehension may only appear in an argument list or an enumeration expression. This is, however, no limitation; we can simply wrap the comprehension in braces in order to get an expression of type $\{T^*\}$, or in brackets to get an expression of type $[T^*]$.

TODO: properly define how expressions with no type occurring in a `dynamic` block affect comprehensions.

6.6.7. Positional argument lists

When invocation arguments are listed positionally, the argument list is enclosed in parentheses.

```
PositionalArguments: "(" ArgumentList ")"
```

The type of the positional argument list is the type of the list of arguments it contains.

6.6.8. Named argument lists

When invocation arguments are listed by name, the argument list is enclosed in braces.

```
NamedArguments: "{" NamedArgument* ArgumentList "}"
```

Named arguments may be listed in a different order to the corresponding parameters.

Each named argument in a named argument list is either:

- an *anonymous argument*—an expression, with no parameter name explicitly specified,
- a *specified argument*—a specification statement where name of the value of function being specified is interpreted as the name of a parameter, or
- an inline getter, function, or anonymous class declaration, whose name is interpreted as the name of a parameter.

```
NamedArgument: AnonymousArgument | SpecifiedArgument | InlineDeclarationArgument
```

Additionally, a named argument list has an ordinary list of arguments, which may be empty. This argument list is interpreted as a single argument to a parameter of type `Iterable`.

```
{ initialCapacity=2; "hello", "world" }
```

```
{ initialCapacity=people.size; loadFactor=0.8; for (p in people) p.name->p }
```

Note: in a future release of the language, we would like to be able to assign a local name to an anonymous argument or listed argument, allowing it to be referenced later in the argument list. We might consider this a kind of "let" expression, perhaps.

Given a parameter list, and a named argument list, we may attempt to construct an *equivalent positional argument list* as follows:

- Taking each argument in the named argument list in turn, on the order they occur lexically:
 - if the argument is anonymous, assign it to the first unassigned parameter of the parameter list, or
 - if the argument is named, assign it to the parameter with that name in the parameter list.

If, for some argument, there is no unassigned parameter, no parameter with the given name, or the parameter with the given name has already been assigned an argument, construction of the positional argument list fails, and the invocation is not well-typed.

- Next, if the parameter list has an unassigned parameter of type exactly `Iterable<T,N>` for some types `T` and `N`, then an iterable enumeration expression, as defined in [§6.6.12 Iterable and tuple enumeration](#), is formed from the ordinary list of arguments, and assigned to that parameter.

If there is no such parameter, and the ordinary list of arguments is nonempty, then construction of the positional argument list fails, and the invocation is not well-typed.

- Finally, we assign each unassigned defaulted parameter its default argument.

The resulting equivalent positional argument list is formed by ordering the arguments according to the position of their corresponding parameters in the parameter list, and then replacing any inline value, function, or object declarations with a reference to the declaration.

The type of a named argument list is the type of the equivalent positional argument list.

6.6.9. Anonymous arguments

An anonymous argument is just an expression followed by a semicolon.

```
AnonymousArgument: Expression ";"
```

The type of the argument is the type of the expression.

```
{
  Head { title="Hello"; };
  Body {
    Div { "Hello ``name``" };
  };
}
```

6.6.10. Specified arguments

A specified argument is a value specification statement or lazy specification statement, as defined in [§5.3.3 Specification statements](#), where the value reference or callable reference is treated as the name of a parameter of the invoked function or class instead of using the usual rules for resolving unqualified names.

```
SpecifiedArgument: Specification
```

- If a specified argument is a value specification statement, its type is the type of the specified expression.
- If a specified argument is a lazy specification statement with no parameter lists, its type is the type of the specified expression.
- Otherwise, if it is a lazy specification statement with a parameter list, its type is the callable type formed from the type of the expression, interpreted as a function return type, and the types of its parameter lists, according to [§4.7.1 Callable type of a function](#).

Note: there is an ambiguity here between assignment expressions and specified arguments. This ambiguity is resolved in favor of interpreting the argument as a specified argument. Therefore an anonymous argument in a named argument list may not be an assignment expression.

```
{
  product = getProduct(id);
  quantity = 1;
}
```

```
{
  by(Value x, Value y) => x<=>y;
}
```

6.6.11. Inline declaration arguments

An *inline declaration argument* defines a getter, function, or anonymous class, and assigns it to a parameter.

```
InlineDeclarationArgument: ValueArgument | FunctionArgument | ObjectArgument
```

An inline getter argument is a streamlined value declaration, as defined in [§4.8 Values](#). The type of the argument is the declared or inferred type of the value.

```
ValueArgument: ValueHeader (Block | (Specifier | LazySpecifier) ";")
```

An inline function argument is a streamlined function declaration, as defined in [§4.7 Functions](#). The type of the argument is the callable type of the function, as defined by [§4.7.1 Callable type of a function](#).

```
FunctionArgument: FunctionHeader (Block | LazySpecifier ";")
```

An inline anonymous class argument is a streamlined anonymous class declaration, as defined in [§4.5.7 Anonymous classes](#). The type of the argument is the anonymous class type.

```
ObjectArgument: ObjectHeader ClassBody
```

A named argument may not have type parameters or annotations.

```
{
    description = "Total";
    value amount {
        variable Float total = 0.0;
        for (Item item in items) {
            sum += item.amount;
        }
        return total;
    }
}
```

```
{
    label = "Say Hello";
    void onClick() {
        say("Hello!");
    }
}
```

```
{
    function by(Value x, Value y) => x<=>y;
}
```

```
{
    object iterator
        satisfies Iterator<Order> {
            variable value done = false;
            shared actual Order|Finished next() {
                if (done) {
                    return finished;
                }
                else {
                    done=true;
                    return order;
                }
            }
        }
}
```

6.6.12. Iterable and tuple enumeration

An *enumeration expression* is an abbreviation for tuple and iterable object instantiation. Iterable enumerations are delimited using braces. Tuple enumerations are delimited by brackets.

```
Enumeration: Iterable | Tuple | DynamicValue
```

```
Iterable: "{" ArgumentList "}"
```

```
Tuple: "[" ArgumentList "]"
```

The type of an iterable enumeration expression is:

- `Iterable<Nothing, Null>` if there are no argument expressions, or

- `Iterable<U,Nothing>` where `U`, the argument expression list is an invariant supertype of `U[]`.

The type of a tuple enumeration expression is the type of the list of arguments it contains.

```
{String+} = { "hello", "world" };
```

```
[] none = [];
```

```
[Float,Float] xy = [x, y];
```

```
[Float,Float, String*] xy = [x, y, *labels];
```

Every argument expression must have a type, even if the enumeration expression occurs in a `dynamic` block.

6.6.13. Dynamic enumerations

A *dynamic enumeration expression* creates a new object with no class by enumerating its members, allowing interoperation with dynamically typed native code.

```
DynamicValue: "dynamic" "[" NamedArgument* ArgumentList "]"
```

A dynamic enumeration expression has no type.

Any argument names may be specified in the named argument list.

A dynamic enumeration expression must occur inside a `dynamic` block.

The semantics of this construct are platform-dependent and beyond the scope of this specification.

6.7. Conditional expressions, let expressions, and anonymous class expressions

A *conditional expression* resembles a control structure but is part of the expression syntax, and evaluates to a value. A conditional expression comes in one of two forms:

- an `if/then/else` expression resembles the `if/else` conditional defined in [§5.5.1 if/else](#), and
- a `switch/case/else` expression resembles the `switch/case/else` conditional defined in [§5.5.2 switch/case/else](#).

```
ConditionalExpression: IfElseExpression | SwitchCaseElseExpression
```

A *let expression* allows inline definition of a reference within an expression.

An *inline class* is an anonymous class defined within an expression.

6.7.1. if/then/else expressions

An `if/then/else` expression has a condition list, as defined in [§5.4 Conditions](#), a `then` expression, and an `else` expression. The `else` expression is not optional.

```
IfElseExpression: "if" ConditionList ThenExpression ElseExpression
```

The type of an `if/then/else` expression with `then` expression of type `x` and `else` or `else if` expression of type `y` is `x|y`.

```
ThenExpression: "then" Expression
```

```
ElseExpression: "else" Expression
```

The expression following `then` or `else` is parsed with precedence just higher than the `||` operator, and just lower than the `then` and `else` operators, that is, between the layers 3 and 4 defined in [§6.8.1 Operator precedence](#).

Alternatively, the expression following `then` or `else` may be an `if/then/else` expression or a `let` expression.

Note: the expression following `then` or `else` may not be a `switch/case/else` expression, since that would introduce an ambiguity related to the optional `else` clause of the `switch/case/else` expression.

```
if (exists lang) then lang.name else "Ceylon"
```

6.7.2. `switch/case/else` expressions

A `switch/case/else` expression has a `switch` expression or inline variable, a list of `case` expressions, and, optionally, an `else` expression.

```
SwitchCaseElseExpression: Switch CaseExpression+ ElseExpression
```

The type of a `switch/case/else` expression with `case` expressions of type x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n and `else` expression of type y is $x_1 | x_2 | \dots | x_n | y$.

```
CaseExpression: "case" CaseCondition Expression
```

The expression following `case` or `else` is parsed with precedence just higher than the `||` operator, and just lower than the `then` and `else` operators, that is, between the layers 3 and 4 defined in [§6.8.1 Operator precedence](#).

Alternatively, the expression following `then` or `else` may be an `if/then/else` expression or a `let` expression.

Each `case` expression includes a value `case` or type `case`, as defined in [§5.4.4 Case conditions](#). Just like in a `switch/case/else` conditional statement:

- all cases must be disjoint, and
- if there is no `else` expression, the cases must be exhaustive.

```
switch (seq) case (null) "null" case (is []) "empty" else "nonempty"
```

6.7.3. `Let` expressions

A `let` expression comprises a pattern list, followed by an expression involving the pattern variables that occur in the listed patterns.

```
LetExpression: "let" PatternList Expression
```

The expression is parsed with precedence just higher than the `||` operator, and just lower than the `then` and `else` operators, that is, between the layers 3 and 4 defined in [§6.8.1 Operator precedence](#).

Alternatively, the expression may be an `if/then/else` expression or another `let` expression.

A pattern list is enclosed in parentheses.

```
PatternList: "(" PatternListElement ("," PatternListElement)* ")"
```

Each element of the pattern list is a pattern, as defined in [§5.2.2 Patterns](#), followed by a specified expression. The patterned type is the type of the specified expression.

```
PatternListElement: Pattern Specifier
```

The pattern variables that occur in the pattern list are considered in scope in the expression that follows the pattern list. Furthermore, a specified expression in the pattern list may refer to a pattern variable declared by an earlier element in the pattern list.

```
let ([x,y] = loc, d = sqrt(x^2+y^2)) [x/d, y/d]
```

6.7.4. Inline anonymous class expressions

An inline anonymous class expression resembles an anonymous class declaration as defined in [§4.5.7 Anonymous classes](#). The expression defines the schema, supertypes, and implementation of a class. It does not specify a type name. Instead, the type has a name assigned internally by the compiler that is not available at compilation time.

```
ObjectExpression: "object" ObjectInheritance ClassBody
```

The class:

- is implicitly `final`, and
- may not declare `default` members.

The type of an inline anonymous class expression is the intersection of the class type it extends with all interface types it satisfies. The type of the inline anonymous class itself is not accessible outside the body of the inline anonymous class expression.

```
object
    satisfies {Integer+} {
        iterator() => object
            satisfies Iterator<Integer> {
                variable value current = 0;
                next() => current++;
            };
    }
}
```

6.8. Operators

Operators are syntactic shorthand for more complex expressions involving invocation, evaluation, or instantiation. There is no support for user-defined *operator overloading*:

- new operator symbols may not be defined outside of the operators specified below, and
- the definition of the operators specified below may not be changed or overloaded.

However, many of the operators below are defined in terms of `default` or `formal` methods or attributes. So, within well-defined limits a concrete implementation may customize the behavior of an operator. This approach is called *operator polymorphism*.

Some examples:

```
Float z = x * y + 1.0;
```

```
even = n % 2 == 0;
```

```
++count;
```

```
Integer j = i++;
```

```
if ( x > 100 || x < 0 ) { ... }
```

```
User user = users[userId] else guest;
```

```
List<Item> firstPage = results[0..20];
```

```
for (n in 0:length) { ... }
```

```
if (char in 'A'..'Z') { ... }
```

```
String[] names = people*.name;
```

```
this.total += item.price * item.quantity;
```

```
Float vol = length^3;
```

```
Vector scaled = scale ** vector;
```

```
map.contains(person.name->person);
```

```
if (!document.internal || user is Employee) { ... }
```

6.8.1. Operator precedence

There are 19 distinct operator precedence levels, but these levels are arranged into layers in order to make them easier to predict.

- Operators in layer 1 produce, transform, and combine values.
- Operators in layer 2 compare or predicate values, producing a `Boolean` result.
- Operators in layer 3 are logical operators that operate upon `Boolean` arguments to produce a `Boolean` value.
- Operators in layer 4 perform assignment and conditional evaluation.

Within each layer, postfix operators have a higher precedence than prefix operators, and prefix operators have a higher precedence than binary operators.

There is a single exception to this principle: the binary exponentiation operator `^` has a higher precedence than the prefix operators `+` and `-`. The reason for this is that the following expressions should be equivalent:

```
-x^2      //means -(x^2)
```

```
0 - x^2    //means 0 - (x^2)
```

This table defines the relative precedence of the various operators, from highest to lowest, along with associativity rules:

Table 6.1.

Operations	Operators	Type	Associativity
<i>Layer 1</i>			
Member invocation and selection, index, sub-range:	<code>., *., ?., (), {}, [], [:], [...], [...]</code>	Binary / N-ary	Left
Postfix increment and decrement:	<code>++, --</code>	Unary postfix	Left
Prefix increment and decrement:	<code>++, --</code>	Unary prefix	Right
Exponentiation:	<code>^</code>	Binary	Right
Negation:	<code>+, -</code>	Unary prefix	Right
Set intersection:	<code>&</code>	Binary	Left
Set union and complement:	<code>~, ~</code>	Binary	Left
Multiplication, division, remainder:	<code>*, /, %</code>	Binary	Left
Scale:	<code>**</code>	Binary	Right
Addition, subtraction:	<code>+, -</code>	Binary	Left
Range and entry construction:	<code>.., :, -></code>	Binary	None
<i>Layer 2</i>			

Operations	Operators	Type	Associativity
Existence, emptiness:	<code>exists, nonempty</code>	Unary postfix	None
Comparison, containment, assignability, inheritance:	<code><=>, <, >, <=, >=, in, is, of</code>	Binary (and ternary)	None
Equality, identity:	<code>==, !=, ===</code>	Binary	None
<i>Layer 3</i>			
Logical not:	<code>!</code>	Unary prefix	Right
Logical and:	<code>&&</code>	Binary	Left
Logical or:	<code> </code>	Binary	Left
<i>Layer 4</i>			
Conditionals:	<code>then, else</code>	Binary	Left
Assignment:	<code>=, +=, -=, *=, /=, %=, &=, =, ~=, &&=, =</code>	Binary	Right

It's important to be aware that in Ceylon, compared to other C-like languages, the logical not operator `!` has a very low precedence. The following expressions are equivalent:

```
!x.y == 0.0 //means !(x.y == 0.0)
```

```
x.y != 0.0
```

6.8.2. Operator definition

The following tables define the semantics of the Ceylon operators. There are six basic operators which do not have a definition in terms of other operators or invocations:

- the *member selection* operator `.` separates the receiver expression and member name in a member expression, as defined above in [§6.5.2 Member expressions](#),
- the *argument specification* operators `()` and `{ }` specify the argument list of an invocation, as defined in [§6.6 Invocation expressions](#) and [§8.4.4 Invocation](#),
- the *assignment* operator `=` assigns a new value to a variable and returns the new value after assignment, as defined in [§8.4.3 Assignment](#),
- the *identity* operator `===` evaluates to `true` if its argument expressions evaluate to references to the same object, as defined in [§8.1 Object instances, identity, and reference passing](#), or to `false` otherwise,
- the *assignability* operator `is` evaluates to `true` if its argument expression evaluates to an instance of a class, as defined in [§8.1 Object instances, identity, and reference passing](#), that is a subtype of the specified type, or to `false` otherwise, and
- the *coverage* operator `of` narrows or widens the type of an expression to any specified type that covers the expression type, as defined by [§3.4.1 Coverage](#), without affecting the value of the expression.

All other operators are defined below in terms of other operators and/or invocations.

6.8.3. Basic invocation and assignment operators

These operators support method invocation and attribute evaluation and assignment.

Table 6.2.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Invocation</i>					
<code>lhs.member</code>	member		X	a member of X, of type T	T
<code>lhs(x,y,z)</code> or <code>lhs{a=x;b=y;}</code>	invoke		T(*P)	argument list of type P	T
<i>Assignment</i>					
<code>lhs = rhs</code>	assign		variable of type X	X	X
<i>Coverage</i>					
<code>lhs of Type</code>	of		X	a literal type T that covers X	T

6.8.4. Equality and comparison operators

These operators compare values for equality, order, magnitude, or membership, producing boolean values.

Table 6.3.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Equality and identity</i>					
<code>lhs === rhs</code>	identical		X given X satisfies Identifiable	Y given Y satisfies Identifiable where X&Y is not Nothing	Boolean
<code>lhs == rhs</code>	equal	<code>lhs.equals(rhs)</code>	Object	Object	Boolean
<code>lhs != rhs</code>	not equal	<code>!lhs.equals(rhs)</code>	Object	Object	Boolean
<i>Comparison</i>					
<code>lhs <=> rhs</code>	compare	<code>lhs.compare(rhs)</code>	Comparable <T>	T	Comparison
<code>lhs < rhs</code>	smaller	<code>lhs.compare(rhs)==smaller</code>	Comparable <T>	T	Boolean
<code>lhs > rhs</code>	larger	<code>lhs.compare(rhs)==larger</code>	Comparable <T>	T	Boolean
<code>lhs <= rhs</code>	small as	<code>lhs.compare(rhs)!=larger</code>	Comparable <T>	T	Boolean
<code>lhs >= rhs</code>	large as	<code>lhs.compare(rhs)!=smaller</code>	Comparable <T>	T	Boolean
<i>Containment</i>					
<code>lhs in rhs</code>	in	<code>let (x=lhs) rhs.contains(x)</code>	Object	Category	Boolean
<i>Assignability</i>					
<code>rhs is Type</code>	is		any type which is not a subtype of T, whose in-	any literal type T	Boolean

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
			terse intersection with T is not Nothing		

TODO: Should we have allow the operators `<=` and `>=` to handle partial orders? A particular usecase is `Set` comparison.

A *bounded comparison* is an abbreviation for two binary comparisons:

- `l < x < u` means `let (t=x) l < t && t < u`,
- `l <= x < u` means `let (t=x) l <= t && t < u`,
- `l < x <= u` means `let (t=x) l < t && t <= u`, and
- `l <= x <= u` means `let (t=x) l <= t && t <= u`

for expressions `l`, `u`, and `x`.

These abbreviations have the same precedence as the binary `<` and `<=` operators, and, like the binary forms, are not associative.

6.8.5. Logical operators

These are the usual logical operations for boolean values.

Table 6.4.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Logical operators</i>					
<code>!rhs</code>	<code>not</code>	<code>if (rhs) then false else true</code>		Boolean	Boolean
<code>lhs rhs</code>	<code>conditional or</code>	<code>if (lhs) then true else rhs</code>	Boolean	Boolean	Boolean
<code>lhs && rhs</code>	<code>conditional and</code>	<code>if (lhs) then rhs else false</code>	Boolean	Boolean	Boolean
<i>Logical assignment</i>					
<code>lhs = rhs</code>	<code>conditional or</code>	<code>if (lhs) then true else lhs=rhs</code>	variable of type Boolean	Boolean	Boolean
<code>lhs &&= rhs</code>	<code>conditional and</code>	<code>if (lhs) then lhs=rhs else false</code>	variable of type Boolean	Boolean	Boolean

6.8.6. Operators for handling null values

These operators make it easy to work with optional expressions.

Table 6.5.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Existence</i>					
<code>lhs exists</code>	<code>exists</code>	<code>if (exists lhs) then true else false</code>	any type whose intersections with <code>Object</code> and		Boolean

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
			Null are not Nothing		
lhs.nonempty	nonempty	if (nonempty lhs) then true else false	any subtype of Anything[]? whose intersec- tions with [] and [Nothing+] are not Nothing		Boolean
<i>Nullsafe invocation</i>					
lhs?.member	nullsafe at- tribute	if (exists lhs) then lhs.member else null	X?	an attribute of type T of x	T?
lhs?.member	nullsafe method		X?	a method of callable type T(*P) of x with exactly one parameter list	T?(*P)

6.8.7. Correspondence, subrange, and stream operators

These operators provide a simplified syntax for accessing values of a `Correspondence`, for obtaining subranges of `Ranged` objects, and for spreading member access over a stream.

Table 6.6.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Keyed item access</i>					
lhs[index]	lookup	lhs.get(index)	Correspond- ence<X,Y>	X	Y?
<i>Subranges</i>					
lhs[from:length]	measured subrange	lhs.measure(from,length)	Ranged<X,Y,Z>	X, Integer	Z
lhs[from..to]	spanned subrange	lhs.span(from,to)	Ranged<X,Y,Z>	X, X	Z
lhs[from...]	upper spanned subrange	lhs.spanFrom(from)	Ranged<X,Y,Z>	X	Z
lhs[...to]	lower spanned subrange	lhs.spanTo(to)	Ranged<X,Y,Z>	X	Z
<i>Spread invocation</i>					
lhs*.attribute	spread at- tribute	[*lhs.map(X.attribute)]	Iterable<X,N>	attribute of x of type T	[T*] or [T+]
lhs*.method	spread method	compose((Iterable<T,N> ts)=>[*ts], lhs.spread(X.method))	Iterable<X,N>	method of x of callable type T(*P) with ex- actly one para- meter list	[T*](*P) or [T+](*P)
<i>Spread multiplication</i>					

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<code>lhs ** rhs</code>	<code>scale</code>	<code>rhs.scale(lhs)</code>	<code>X</code>	<code>Scalable<X,Y></code>	<code>Y</code>

Operands within brackets in any subrange operator are parsed as if they were operands of the `..` or `:` operators.

Note: an ambiguity exists in interpretation of expressions like `map[n..m]` and `map[0:1]`, where the expression could in principle be interpreted as a lookup operator applied to a range constructor. This ambiguity is always resolved in favor of interpreting the expression as a subrange operator.

There are two special cases related to sequences. A type `x` is a *sequence type* if `x` is a subtype of `Sequential<Anything>`.

For any sequence type `x` with principal instantiation `[E*]` and integer `n`, we can form the *nth tail type*, `xn`, of `x` as follows:

- for every `i <= 0`, `xi` is `x`,
- for every `i > 0`, if `xi` has the principal instantiation `Tuple<Ui, Fi, Ti>` then `x(i+1)` is `Ti`, or, if `xi` has principal instantiation `[Fi*]` then `x(i+1)` is `[Fi*]`, or, otherwise, if `xi` is `[]`, then `x(i+1)` is also `[]`.

For any sequence type `x` and integer `n`, we can form the *nth element type*, `En`, of `x` as follows:

- if `n >= 0` and `xn` has the principal instantiation `[Fn+]` then `En` is `Fn`, or,
- otherwise, `xn` has the principal instantiation `[Fn*]` and `En` is `Fn?`.

Then the two special cases are:

- The type of an expression of form `x[n]` where `x` is of the sequence type `x` and `n` is an integer literal is `En`.
- The type of an expression of form `x[n...]` where `x` is of the sequence type `x` and `n` is an integer literal is `xn` if `xn` is an instantiation of `Tuple`, `[Fn+]` if `xn` has the principal instantiation `[Fn+]`, or `[Fn*]` if `xn` has the principal instantiation `[Fn*]`.

6.8.8. Operators for creating objects

These operators simplify the syntax for instantiating certain commonly used built-in types.

Table 6.7.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Range and entry constructors</i>					
<code>lhs..rhs</code>	<code>spanned range</code>	<code>span(lhs, rhs)</code>	<code>T</code> given <code>T</code> satisfies <code>Enumerable<T></code>	<code>T</code>	<code>Range<T></code>
<code>lhs:rhs</code>	<code>measured range</code>	<code>measure(lhs, rhs)</code>	<code>T</code> given <code>T</code> satisfies <code>Enumerable<T></code>	<code>Integer</code>	<code>Range<T> []</code>
<code>lhs->rhs</code>	<code>entry</code>	<code>Entry(lhs, rhs)</code>	<code>U</code> given <code>U</code> satisfies <code>Object</code>	<code>V</code>	<code>Entry<U,V></code>

6.8.9. Conditional operators

Two special operators allow emulation of the famous ternary operator of C-like languages.

Table 6.8.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Conditionals</i>					
lhs then rhs	then	if (lhs) then rhs else null	Boolean	T given T satisfies Object	T?
lhs else rhs	else	if (exists lhs) then lhs else rhs	U such that null is U	V	U&Object V

6.8.10. Arithmetic operators

These are the usual mathematical operations for all kinds of numeric values.

Table 6.9.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Increment, decrement</i>					
++rhs	successor	rhs=rhs.successor		variable of type Ordinal<T>	T
--rhs	predecessor	rhs=rhs.predecessor		variable of type Ordinal<T>	T
lhs++	increment	let (x = lhs, _ = lhs = lhs.successor) x	variable of type Ordinal<T>		T
lhs--	decrement	let (x = lhs, _ = lhs = lhs.predecessor) x	variable of type Ordinal<T>		T
<i>Numeric operators</i>					
+rhs		rhs		Invertible <I>	I
-rhs	negation	rhs.negated		Invertible <I>	I
lhs + rhs	sum	lhs.plus(rhs)	Summable<X>	X	X
lhs - rhs	difference	lhs.minus(rhs)	Invertible <X>	X	X
lhs * rhs	product	lhs.times(rhs)	Numeric<X>	X	X
lhs / rhs	quotient	lhs.divided(rhs)	Numeric<X>	X	X
lhs % rhs	remainder	lhs.remainder(rhs)	Integral<X>	X	X
lhs ^ rhs	power	lhs.power(rhs)	Exponentiable <X,Y>	Y	X
<i>Numeric assignment</i>					
lhs += rhs	add	lhs=lhs.plus(rhs)	variable of type Summable<N>	N	N
lhs -= rhs	subtract	lhs=lhs.minus(rhs)	variable of type Invertible <N>	N	N
lhs *= rhs	multiply	lhs=lhs.times(rhs)	variable of type Numeric<N>	N	N
lhs /= rhs	divide	lhs=lhs.divided(rhs)	variable of type	N	N

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
			Numeric<N>		
<code>lhs %= rhs</code>	remainder	<code>lhs=lhs.remainder(rhs)</code>	variable of type Integral<N>	N	N

Arithmetic operators automatically widen from `Integer` to `Float` when necessary. If one operand expression is of static type `Integer`, and the other is of type `Float`, the operand of type `Integer` is widened to a `Float` in order to make the operator expression well-typed. Widening is performed by evaluating the attribute `float` defined by `Integer`.

Note: this is the only circumstance in the language where implicit type conversion occurs. In fact, it is more correct to view this behavior as an instance of operator overloading than as an implicit type conversion. Implicit widening does not occur when an expression of type `Integer` is merely assigned to the type `Float`, since such behavior would result in ambiguities when generics come into play.

6.8.11. Set operators

These operators provide traditional mathematical operations for sets.

Table 6.10.

Example	Name	Definition	LHS type	RHS type	Return type
<i>Set operators</i>					
<code>lhs rhs</code>	union	<code>lhs.union(rhs)</code>	Set<X>	Set<Y>	Set<X Y>
<code>lhs & rhs</code>	intersection	<code>lhs.intersection(rhs)</code>	Set<X>	Set<Y>	Set<X&Y>
<code>lhs ~ rhs</code>	complement	<code>lhs.complement(rhs)</code>	Set<X>	Set<Object>	Set<X>
<i>Set assignment</i>					
<code>lhs = rhs</code>	union	<code>lhs=lhs rhs</code>	variable of type Set<X>	Set<X>	Set<X>
<code>lhs &= rhs</code>	intersection	<code>lhs=lhs&rhs</code>	variable of type Set<X>	Set<Object>	Set<X>
<code>lhs ~= rhs</code>	complement	<code>lhs=lhs~rhs</code>	variable of type Set<X>	Set<Object>	Set<X>

6.9. Metamodel expressions

A *metamodel expression* is a reference to a type, a class, a function, a value, or a constructor. It evaluates to a metamodel object whose static type captures, respectively:

- the type itself,
- the callable type of the class,
- the callable type of the function,
- the type of the value,
- the type of the value constructor, or
- the callable type of the callable constructor.

Meta: TypeMeta | BaseMeta | MemberMeta | ConstructorMeta

A *type metamodel expression* is a type, as defined by [§3.2 Types](#), surrounded by backticks.

```
TypeMeta: "`" Type "`"
```

The type may or may not be a reference to a class or interface.

```
Class<Person,[Name]> personClass = `Person`;
```

```
Interface<List<String>> stringListInterface = `List<String>`;
```

```
UnionType<Integer|Float> numberType = `Number`;
```

```
Type<Element> elementType = `Element`;
```

A *base metamodel expression* is a member name, with an optional list of type arguments, surrounded by backticks.

```
BaseMeta: "`" PackageQualifier? MemberName TypeArguments? "`"
```

A base metamodel expression is a reference to a value or function. The referenced declaration is determined according to [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#).

A *member metamodel expression* is a qualifier, followed by a member name, with an optional list of type arguments, surrounded by backticks.

```
MemberMeta: "`" PrimaryType "." MemberName TypeArguments? "`"
```

The member metamodel expression is qualified by a type, as defined by [§3.2 Types](#).

A member metamodel expression is a reference to an attribute or method of the type identified by the qualifier. The member is resolved as a member of the type according to [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#).

```
Function<Float,[{Float+}]> sumFunction = `sum<Float>`;
```

```
Attribute<Person,String> personNameAttribute = `Person.name`;
```

```
Method<Person,Anything,[String]> personSayMethod = `Person.say`;
```

```
Attribute<\Isystem,Integer> systemMillis = `\Isystem.milliseconds`;
```

A *constructor metamodel expression* is a qualifier, followed by a constructor name, with an optional list of type arguments, surrounded by backticks.

```
ConstructorMeta: "`" PrimaryType "." ( )MemberName | TypeName) TypeArguments? "`"
```

The constructor metamodel expression qualifier is a type that is an instantiation of a class.

A constructor metamodel expression is a reference to a constructor or of the class identified by the qualifier. The constructor is resolved as a member of the class according to [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#).

Type argument inference is impossible in a metamodel expression, so type arguments must be explicitly provided for every generic declaration.

6.9.1. Type of a metamodel expression

The type of a metamodel expression depends upon the kind of declaration referenced:

- for a toplevel value of type `R`, the type is `Value<R>`,
- for a toplevel function of callable type `R(*P)`, the type is `Function<R,P>`,
- for a toplevel class of callable type `R(*P)`, the type is `Class<R,P>`,

- for a callable constructor of a toplevel class of callable type $R(*P)$, the type is `CallableConstructor<R,P>`,
- for a value constructor of a toplevel class of type R , the type is `ValueConstructor<R>`,
- for a class nested in a block of callable type $R(*P)$, the type is `Class<R,Nothing>`, and
- for a toplevel interface or interface nested in a block of type R , the type is `Interface<R>`.

Note: members of anonymous classes are treated as toplevels here.

Furthermore, given a member of a type T :

- for an attribute of type R , the type is `Attribute<T,R>`,
- for a method of callable type $R(*P)$, the type is `Method<T,R,P>`,
- for a member class of callable type $R(*P)$, the type is `MemberClass<T,R,P>`, and
- for a callable constructor of a member class of callable type $R(*P)$, the type is `MemberClassCallableConstructor<T,R,P>`, and
- for a value constructor of a member class of type R , the type is `MemberClassValueConstructor<T,R>`, and
- for a value of a member class of type R , the type is `Attribute<T,R>`, and
- for a nested interface of type R , the type is `MemberInterface<T,R>`.

Finally:

- for a union type T , the type is `UnionType<T>`,
- for an intersection type T , the type is `IntersectionType<T>`,
- for the type `Nothing`, the type is `Type<Nothing>`, and
- for a type parameter T , the type is `Type<T>`.

If a type alias occurs inside a typed metamodel expression, it is replaced by its definition, after substituting type arguments, before determining the type of the metamodel expression.

6.10. Reference expressions

A *reference expression* is a reference to a program element and evaluates to a detyped metamodel of the program element. Reference expressions are used primarily in annotations, especially the documentation annotations listed in [§7.4.2 Documentation](#). A reference expression may refer to:

- a class, interface, type alias, or type parameter,
- a function or value,
- a constructor, or
- a package or module.

```
Dec: TypeDec | MemberDec | ConstructorDec | PackageDec | ModuleDec
```

6.10.1. Declaration references

Declaration reference expressions may be qualified by a *member declaration qualifier*, a sequence of identifiers identifying a class or interface declaration or an anonymous class declaration:

```
MemberDecQualifier: ( (TypeName | MemberName) "." )+
```

Each identifier in the member declaration qualifier is the name of a class, interface, or anonymous class.

A *class reference expression*, *interface reference expression*, *alias reference expression*, or *type parameter reference expression* is an optional member declaration qualifier, followed by the name of a class or anonymous class, interface, alias, or type parameter, with the keyword `class`, `interface`, `alias`, or `given`, respectively, surrounded by backticks.

```
TypeKeyword: "class" | "interface" | "alias" | "given"
```

```
TypeDec: "`" TypeKeyword ( PackageQualifier? MemberDecQualifier? (TypeName | MemberName) )? "`"
```

For a class or interface reference expression, the name of the class or interface is optional. In this case, the class or interface reference is to the immediately containing class or interface, if any, as defined in [§6.3 Self references](#). For alias or type parameter reference expressions, the name of the alias or type parameter is required.

```
ClassDeclaration thisClass = `class`;
```

```
ClassDeclaration personClass = `class Person`;
```

```
ClassDeclaration thisInterface = `interface`;
```

```
InterfaceDeclaration stringListInterface = `interface List`;
```

```
AliasDeclaration numberAlias = `alias Number`;
```

```
TypeParameter elementTypeParameter = `given Element`;
```

```
CallableConstructorDeclaration arrayOfSizeConstructor = `new Array.ofSize`;
```

A *value reference expression* or *function reference expression* is an optional member declaration qualifier, followed by the name of a function, value, value constructor, or anonymous class, with the keyword `value` or `function`, surrounded by backticks.

```
MemberKeyword: "value" | "function"
```

```
MemberDec: "`" MemberKeyword PackageQualifier? MemberDecQualifier? MemberName "`"
```

A *constructor reference expression* is a member declaration qualifier, followed by the name of a callable constructor, with the keyword `new`, surrounded by backticks.

```
ConstructorKeyword: "new"
```

```
ConstructorDec: "`" ConstructorKeyword PackageQualifier? MemberDecQualifier TypeName "`"
```

A reference expression is a reference to a declaration. The referenced declaration is determined according to [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#) and [§5.1.8 Qualified reference resolution](#). The kind of the referenced declaration must match the kind of reference indicated by the keyword.

```
ValueDeclaration personNameAttribute = `value Person.name`;
```

```
FunctionDeclaration personSayMethod = `function Person.say`;
```

```
FunctionDeclaration processWriteMethod = `function process.write`;
```

```
ClassDeclaration processClass = `class process`;
```

6.10.2. Package and module references

A *package reference expression* is a package name, as defined by [§4.1.2 Packages](#), with the keyword `package`, surrounded by backticks.

```
PackageDec: "`" "package" FullPackageName? "`"
```

The package name must refer to a package from which an `import` statement in the same compilation unit may import declarations, as defined by [§4.2 Imports](#).

If there is no explicit package name, the package reference is to the package in which the package reference expression occurs.

```
Package currentPackage = `package`;
Package modelPackage = `package ceylon.language.meta.model`;
```

A *module reference expression* is a module name, as defined by [§9.3.1 Module names and version identifiers](#), with the keyword `module`, surrounded by backticks.

```
ModuleDec: "`" "module" FullPackageName? "`"
```

The module name must refer to the module to which the compilation unit belongs, as specified by [§9.2 Source layout](#), or to a module imported by the module to which the compilation unit belongs, as defined by [§9.3.10 Module descriptors](#).

If there is no explicit module name, the module reference is to the package in which the module reference expression occurs.

```
Module currentModule = `module`;
Module languageModule = `module ceylon.language`;
```

6.10.3. Type of a reference expression

The type of a reference expression depends upon the kind of program element referenced:

- for a module, the type is `Module`,
- for a package, the type is `Package`,
- for a reference, the type is `ReferenceDeclaration`,
- for any other value, the type is `ValueDeclaration`,
- for a function, the type is `FunctionDeclaration`,
- for a callable constructor, the type is `CallableConstructorDeclaration`,
- for a value constructor, the type is `ValueConstructorDeclaration`,
- for a type parameter, the type is `TypeParameter`,
- for a type alias declared using the keyword `alias`, the type is `AliasDeclaration`,
- for a class with an initializer parameter list, or for any class alias, the type is `ClassWithInitializerDeclaration`,
- for a class with constructors, the type is `ClassWithConstructorsDeclaration`, and
- for an interface or interface alias, the type is `InterfaceDeclaration`.

For a reference to an anonymous class, the type depends upon the keyword, `class`, or `value`, specified in the reference expression:

- for a class reference expression, the type is `ClassDeclaration`, but
- for a value reference expression, the type is `ValueDeclaration`.

Chapter 7. Annotations

Annotations allow information to be attached to a declaration or assertion, and recovered at runtime via the use of the Ceylon metamodel. Annotations are used to specify:

- information used by the compiler while typechecking the program,
- API documentation for the documentation compiler,
- serialization of a class, and
- information needed by generic frameworks and libraries.

7.1. Annotations of program elements

Annotations occur at the very beginning of a declaration or assertion, in an *annotation list*.

```
"The user login action"
by ("Gavin King",
   "Andrew Haley")
throws (`class DatabaseException`,
       "if database access fails")
see (`function LogoutAction.logout`)
scope (session)
action { description="Log In"; url="/login"; }
shared deprecated
```

7.1.1. Annotation lists

An annotation is an initial lowercase identifier, optionally followed by an argument list.

```
Annotation: MemberName Arguments?
```

The annotation name is a reference to an annotation constructor, resolved according to [§5.1.7 Unqualified reference resolution](#).

A list of annotations does not require punctuation between the individual annotations in the list. An annotation list may begin with a string literal, in which case it is interpreted as the argument of a `doc` annotation.

```
Annotations: StringLiteral? Annotation*
```

Every annotation is an invocation expression, as defined by [§6.6 Invocation expressions](#), of an annotation constructor. The annotation name is interpreted as a base expression, as defined in [§6.5.1 Base expressions](#).

7.1.2. Annotation arguments

For an annotation with no arguments, the argument list may be omitted, in which case the annotation is interpreted as having an empty positional argument list. Otherwise, the annotation argument list may be specified using one of two forms:

- Using a positional argument list, as defined in [§6.6.7 Positional argument lists](#):

```
doc ("the name") String name;
```

- Using a named argument list, as defined in [§6.6.8 Named argument lists](#):

```
doc { description="the name"; } String name;
```

As a special case, the name of the `doc` annotation and the parenthesis around its argument may be omitted if it is the first annotation in an annotation list.

```
"the name" String name;
```

Operator expressions, member expressions, self references, anonymous functions, comprehensions, and string templates are not permitted in an annotation argument. Every base expression in an annotation argument must be a value reference to an anonymous class instance of an enumerated type, or must occur in a direct instantiation expression, as defined in [§6.6.1 Direct invocations](#), for an annotation type.

A named argument to an annotation may not be an inline function, value, or anonymous class.

7.2. Annotation definition

Annotations are typesafe.

- An *annotation constructor* defines the schema of an annotation as it appears at a program element.
- An *annotation type* defines constraints upon which program elements can bear the annotation, and an API for accessing the information carried by an annotation.

7.2.1. Annotation constructors

An *annotation constructor* is a toplevel function that defines an annotation schema. An annotation constructor must be annotated `annotation`. An annotation constructor may not declare type parameters.

Each parameter of an annotation constructor must have one of the following types:

- Integer, Float, Character, or String,
- an enumerated type whose cases are all anonymous classes, such as `Boolean`,
- a subtype of `Declaration` in `ceylon.language.meta.declaration`,
- an annotation type,
- `T?` where `T` is a legal annotation constructor parameter type,
- `{T*}`, `{T+}`, `[T*]`, or `[T+]` where `T` is a legal annotation constructor parameter type, or
- any tuple type whose element types are legal annotation constructor parameter types.

A parameter of an annotation constructor may be variadic.

An annotation constructor must simply instantiate and return an instance of an annotation type. The body of an annotation constructor may not contain multiple statements. Operator expressions, member expressions, self references, anonymous functions, comprehensions, and string templates are not permitted in the definition of an annotation constructor. Every base expression in the body of an annotation constructor must be a reference to a parameter of the annotation constructor or to an anonymous class instance of an enumerated type, or must occur in a direct instantiation expression, as defined in [§6.6.1 Direct invocations](#), for an annotation type.

A named argument appearing in the definition of an annotation constructor may not be an inline function, value, or anonymous class.

```
shared annotation Scope scope(ScopeType s) => Scope(s);
```

```
shared annotation Todo todo(String text) => Todo(text);
```

An annotation constructor parameter may have a default argument, which must be a legal annotation argument.

The return type of an annotation constructor must be a constrained annotation type, as defined below in [§7.2.3 Constrained annotation types](#).

A user-defined annotation constructor may not return the same annotation type as one of the modifiers listed below in [§7.4.1 Declaration modifiers](#).

Note: in future releases of the language we will let an annotation constructor return a sequence or tuple of annotation type

instances.

7.2.2. Annotation types

Annotation constructors produce instances of *annotation types*. An annotation type is a class annotated `annotation`. An annotation type may not be a generic type with type parameters. An annotation type must have an empty initializer section.

Note: currently every annotation type must be a final class which directly extends `Basic` in `ceylon.language`.

Each initializer parameter of an annotation type must have one of the following types:

- `Integer`, `Float`, `Character`, or `String`,
- an enumerated type whose cases are all anonymous classes, such as `Boolean`,
- a subtype of `Declaration` in `ceylon.language.meta.declaration`,
- an annotation type,
- `T?` where `T` is a legal annotation parameter type,
- `{T*}`, `{T+}`, `[T*]`, or `[T+]` where `T` is a legal annotation parameter type, or
- any tuple type whose element types are legal annotation parameter types.

An initializer parameter of an annotation type may be variadic.

An initializer parameter of an annotation type may have a default argument, which must be a legal annotation argument.

7.2.3. Constrained annotation types

A *constrained annotation type* is an annotation type that is a subtype of `OptionalAnnotation` or `SequencedAnnotation` defined in the package `ceylon.language`.

- If `A` is a subtype of `OptionalAnnotation`, at most one annotation of annotation type `A` may occur at a given program element.
- If `A` is a subtype of `SequencedAnnotation`, multiple annotations of annotation type `A` may occur at a given program element.
- If `A` is a subtype of `ConstrainedAnnotation<A,B,P,T>`, then an annotation of annotation type `A` may not occur at a program element whose reference expression type, as defined in [§6.10.3 Type of a reference expression](#), is not assignable to `P`.
- If `A` is a subtype of `ConstrainedAnnotation<A,B,P,T>` where `T` is not exactly `Anything`, then an annotation of annotation type `A` may not occur at a program element whose metamodel type, as defined in [§6.9.1 Type of a metamodel expression](#), is not assignable to `T`.

```
shared final annotation class Scope(shared ScopeType scope)
    satisfies OptionalAnnotation<Scope,ClassOrInterfaceDeclaration> {
    string => (scope==request then "request")
            else (scope==session then "session")
            else (scope==application then "application")
            else nothing;
}
```

```
shared final annotation class Todo(String text)
    satisfies SequencedAnnotation<Todo> {
    string => text;
}
```

Note: it is perfectly acceptable for multiple annotation constructors to return the same annotation type.

7.3. Annotation values

An *annotation value* is the value returned when an annotation constructor is invoked. We may obtain the annotation values of all annotations of a given annotation type that occur at a given program element by passing the annotation type metamodel, as defined in [§6.9 Metamodel expressions](#), and program element reference, as defined in [§6.10 Reference expressions](#), to the method `annotations()` defined in the package `ceylon.language.meta.model`.

```
Scope scope = annotations(`Scope`, `class Person`) else Scope(request);
```

```
Todo[] todos = annotations(`Todo`, `function method`);
```

7.4. Language annotations

Certain important annotations are predefined in the module `ceylon.language`.

7.4.1. Declaration modifiers

The following annotations, called *modifiers*, are compiler instructions that affect the compilation process:

- `shared` specifies that a declaration is visible outside of the package or body in which it occurs, or that a package is visible outside the module it belongs to.
- `abstract` specifies that a class cannot be instantiated, or that a constructor is a partial constructor.
- `formal` specifies that a member does not specify an implementation and must therefore be refined by every concrete subclass.
- `default` specifies that a method, attribute, or member class may be refined by subtypes.
- `actual` indicates that a method, attribute, or member type refines a method, attribute, or member type defined by a supertype.
- `variable` specifies that a value may be assigned multiple times.
- `late` disables definite initialization checking for a reference, allowing a toplevel reference to omit initialization in its declaration, or a reference which is an attribute of a class to be left unassigned by the initializer of the class, and allows the value to be assigned by any other code.
- `native` specifies that a program element implementation is specific to a certain platform, and should be ignored by the compiler backend when compiling for any other platform, or that it is actually implemented in a different language, and that the program element should be completely ignored by the Ceylon compiler backend, or that a module or module `import` statement, as defined in [§9.3.10 Module descriptors](#), is specific to a certain platform.
- `deprecated` indicates that a value, function or type is deprecated. It accepts an optional `String` argument. The compiler produces a warning when compiling code that depends upon a deprecated program element.
- `final` specifies that a class may not be extended, and may not declare `default` members.
- `sealed` specifies that a class may not be extended or instantiated outside the module in which it is defined, that an interface may not be satisfied by a class or interface outside the module in which it is defined, or that a constructor may not be invoked outside the module in which it is defined.
- `annotation` specifies that a class is an annotation type, or that a toplevel function is an annotation constructor.
- `suppressWarnings` hides compilation warnings occurring at the annotated program element.

Note: annotation constraints ensure that these annotations do not occur at program elements to which they do not apply.

The following annotation is a hint to the compiler that lets the compiler optimize compiled bytecode for non-64 bit architectures:

- `small` specifies that a value of type `Integer` or `Float` contains 32-bit values, or that a value of type `Character` contains 16-bit values.

By default, `Integer` and `Float` are assumed to represent 64-bit values, as specified in [§8.5.2 Numeric operations](#), and `Character` is assumed to represent 32-bit Unicode code points.

7.4.2. Documentation

The following annotations are instructions to the documentation compiler:

- `doc` specifies the description of a program element, in Markdown format text.
- `by` specifies the authors of a program element.
- `license` specifies the URL of the license under which a module or package is distributed.
- `see` specifies a related member or type.
- `throws` specifies a thrown exception type.
- `tagged` specifies classifying named tags.

The `String` arguments to the `deprecated`, `doc`, `throws` and `by` annotations are parsed by the documentation compiler as Markdown-format content.

These annotations are all defined in the package `ceylon.language`.

7.5. Serialization

TODO: Define how serialization works.

Chapter 8. Execution

A Ceylon program executes in a virtual machine environment, either:

- a Java Virtual Machine (JVM), or
- a JavaScript virtual machine.

In future, other virtual machine architectures may be supported.

Despite the obvious differences between the respective languages that these virtual machines were designed for, they share very much in common in terms of runtime semantics, including common notions such as object identity, primitive value types, exceptions, garbage collection, dynamic dispatch, and pass by reference.

Ceylon abstracts away many of the differences between these platforms, and reuses what is common between them. Inevitably there are some differences that can't reasonably be hidden from the Ceylon program, and the programmer must take these differences into consideration.

In Ceylon, every value is a reference to an instance of a class, except within a `dynamic` block, where a value with no type may be a reference to an object which is not an instance of a class.

Note: the semantics of objects without classes is platform-dependent and outside the scope of this specification.

8.1. Object instances, identity, and reference passing

An *object* is a unique identifier, together with a reference to a class, its type arguments, and a persistent value for each reference declared by the class (including inherited references). The object is said to be an *instance* of the class.

A *value* is a reference to an object (a copy of its unique identifier). At a particular point in the execution of the program, every reference of every object that exists, and every initialized reference of every function, getter, setter, or initializer that is currently executing has a value. Furthermore, every time an expression is executed, it produces a value.

Two values are said to be *identical* if they are references to the same object—if they hold the same unique identifier. The program may determine if two values of type `Identifiable` are identical using the `===` operator defined in [§6.8.2 Operator definition](#). It may not directly obtain the unique identifier (which is a purely abstract construct). The program has no way of determining the identity of a value which is not of type `Identifiable`.

Given a value, the program may determine if the referenced object is *assignable to a certain type* using the `is` operator. The object is assignable to the given type if the applied type formed by its class and type arguments is a subtype of the given type according to the type system defined in [Chapter 3, Type system](#). (Therefore, the Ceylon runtime must be capable of reasoning about subtyping.)

Invocation of a function or instantiation of a class results in execution of the function body or class initializer with parameter values that are copies of the value produced by executing the argument expressions of the invocation, and a reference to the receiving instance that is a copy of the value produced by executing the receiver expression. The value produced by the invocation expression is a copy of the value produced by execution of the `return` directive expression.

```
Person myself(Person me) { return me; }
Person p = ...;
assert (myself(p)===p); //assertion never fails
```

```
Semaphore s = Semaphore();
this.semaphore = s;
assert (semaphore===s); //assertion never fails
```

A new object is produced by execution of a class instantiation expression. The Ceylon compiler guarantees that if execution of a class initializer terminates with no uncaught exception, then every reference of the object has been initialized with a well-defined persistent value. The value of a reference is initialized for the first time by execution of a specifier or assignment expression. Every class instantiation expression results in an object with a new unique identifier shared by no other existing object. The object exists from the point at which execution of its initializer terminates. *Conceptually*, the object exists until execution of the program terminates.

In practice, the object exists at least until the point at which it is not reachable by recursively following references from

any function, getter, setter, or initializer currently being executed, or from an expression in a statement currently being executed. At this point, its persistent values are no longer accessible to expressions which subsequently execute and the object may be destroyed by the virtual machine. There is no way for the program to determine that an object has been destroyed by the virtual machine (Ceylon does not support finalizers).

8.1.1. Value type optimizations

As a special exception to the rules defined above, the compiler is permitted to emit bytecode or compiled JavaScript that produces a new instance of certain types in the module `ceylon.language` without execution of the initializer of the class, whenever any expression is evaluated. These types are: `Integer`, `Float`, `Character`, `Range`, `Entry`, `String`, `Array`, and `Tuple`. Furthermore, it is permitted to use such a newly-produced instance as the value of the expression, as long as the newly-produced instance is equal to the value expected according to the rules above, as determined using the `==` operator.

Therefore, the types listed above directly extend `Object` instead of `Basic`, and are not `Identifiable`.

Note: this does no justice at all to our compiler. Actually the compiler infrastructure already supports value type optimization for user-defined types, though we have not yet exposed this functionality as part of the language.

8.1.2. Type argument reification

Type arguments, as defined in [§3.6 Generic type arguments](#), are *reified* in Ceylon. An instance of a generic type holds a reference to each of its type arguments. Therefore, the following are possible in Ceylon:

- testing the runtime value of a type argument of an instance, for example, `objectList is List<Person>` or `case (is List<Person>)`,
- filtering exceptions based on type arguments, for example, `catch (NotFoundException<Person> pnfe)`, and
- testing the runtime value of an instance against a type parameter, for example `x is Key`, or against a type with a type parameter as an argument, for example, `objectList is List<Element>`.
- obtaining a `Type` object representing a type with type arguments, for example, ``List<Person>``,
- obtaining a `Type` object representing the runtime value of a type parameter, for example, ``Element``, or of a type with a type parameter as an argument, for example, ``List<Element>``, and
- obtaining a `Type` object representing the runtime value of a type argument of an instance using reflection, for example, `type(objectList).typeArguments.first`.

At runtime, all types are *concrete types* formed by:

- recursively replacing all type aliases, class aliases, and interface aliases with their definitions, which is always possible according to [§3.2.10 Type alias elimination](#), and
- recursively replacing all type parameters with their type arguments

in any type that appears in an expression or condition.

Therefore, every type parameter refers, at runtime, to a concrete type that involves no type aliases or type parameters. In particular, the type arguments held by an instance of a generic class are concrete types.

This program prints `String[]`.

```
class Generic<out T>(T t) { string=>`T`.string; }
Generic<{S*}> gen<S>(S* ss) => Generic(ss);
void run() {
    print(gen("hello", "world"));
}
```

The runtime is generally permitted, as an optimization, to return a more precise type in place of a less precise type when a type parameter is evaluated. This program may print `String` instead of `Object`, even though `Object` is the type argument inferred at compile time.

```
class Generic<out T>(T t) { string=>`T`.string; }
```

```
Generic<Object> gen(Object o) => Generic(o);
void run() {
    print(gen("hello"));
}
```

8.2. Sequential execution and closure

Ceylon programs are organized into bodies, as defined in [§5.1 Block structure and references](#), containing statements which are executed sequentially and have access to declarations which occur in the surrounding lexical context and to persistent values held by references, as defined in [§4.8.1 References](#), declared in the surrounding lexical context.

Note: for the purposes of this section, an interface body is, strictly speaking, a trivial case of a body which contains no statements or persistent values, but we're primarily concerned with blocks and class bodies.

The statements and non-lazy specifiers that directly occur in a body are executed sequentially in the lexical order in which they occur. Execution of a body begins at the first statement or non-lazy specifier. Execution of a block terminates when the last statement or non-lazy specifier of the body finishes executing, or when a control directive that terminates the block is executed, or when an exception is thrown by an evaluation, assignment, invocation, or instantiation.

8.2.1. Frames

When execution of a body begins, a *frame* is created. For each reference whose declaration directly occurs in the body, the frame has a value, which may or may not be initialized. The value may be initialized or assigned during execution of the body.

We can visualize a frame as a list of reference declarations with optional values. For example, a frame with an initialized reference named `language` and an uninitialized reference named `count` would be written like this:

```
{ String language = "ceylon"; Integer count; }
```

While a body is executing, all values held in the frame are considered accessible. An evaluation, assignment, invocation, or instantiation may result in a pause in execution of the body while the called getter, setter, function, or class is executed or instantiated. However, the frame associated with the calling body is retained and values held in the frame are still considered accessible. When execution of the body resumes, the frame is restored.

When execution of a body terminates, the frame may or may not become inaccessible. In the case of a class body, if the initializer terminates with no thrown exception, the frame and its values become a new instance of the class, are associated with the newly created unique identifier, and remain accessible while this object is itself accessible. In the case of any other kind of body, or in the case that an initializer throws an exception, the frame and its values may remain accessible if:

- a reference to a function or class declared within the body is accessible,
- an instance of a class declared within the body is accessible, or
- an instance of a comprehension declared within the body is accessible.

Otherwise, the frame becomes inaccessible and may be destroyed.

The principle of *closure* states that a nested body always has access to a frame for every containing body. The set of *current instances* of containing classes and *current frames* of containing blocks forms the closure of a nested declaration.

8.2.2. Current instances and current frames

A frame may be the *current frame* for a body. When the body is executing, the created frame is the current frame. When execution of the body terminates, the created frame is no longer the current frame. Invocation or evaluation of a member of a class or interface, invocation of a callable reference or anonymous function, or evaluation of the values produced by a comprehension may result in the frame being restored as the current frame.

A class instance, callable reference, anonymous function reference, or comprehension instance packages a reference to a frame for each body containing the program element, as specified below. When a member of the class instance is invoked or evaluated, when the callable reference or anonymous function is invoked, or when the comprehension instance produces a value, these frames are restored as the current frames of the associated bodies. When the invocation or evaluation termin-

ates, or when the comprehension value has been produced, these frames are no longer current frames.

The value associated with a value reference in the current frame of the body to which the value reference belongs is called the *current value* of the value reference.

If a frame is the current frame for a class or interface body, we call it the *current instance* of the class or interface.

TODO: in the following two sections, account for callable references, anonymous function references, and comprehension instances.

8.2.3. Current instance of a class or interface

If a statement occurs directly or indirectly inside a class or interface body, then there is always a current instance of the class or interface when the statement is executed. The current instance is determined as follows:

- For a statement that occurs sequentially, as defined by [§5.1 Block structure and references](#), in the body of the class or of a constructor of the class, the current instance is the new instance being initialized.
- For a statement that occurs sequentially in the body of a member of the class or interface, the current instance is the receiving instance of the base or member expression that resulted in a reference to the member.
- For a statement that occurs sequentially in the body of a nested class or interface that occurs in the body of the class or interface, the current instance is the same object that was the current instance when the initializer of the current instance of the nested class or interface was executed.
- Otherwise, for any other statement that occurs sequentially in the body of a declaration that occurs in the body of the class or interface, the current instance is the same object that was the current instance when the base member expression that resulted in a reference to the declaration was executed.

Here, `innerObject` is the current instance of `Inner` when `member()` is executed, and `outerObject` is the current instance of `Outer`:

```
Outer outerObject = Outer();
Inner innerObject = outerObject.Inner();
innerObject.member();
```

8.2.4. Current frame of a block

If a statement occurs directly or indirectly inside a block, then there is always a current frame of the block when the statement is executed. The current frame is determined as follows:

- If the statement occurs sequentially, as defined by [§5.1 Block structure and references](#), in the block, the current frame is the frame associated with the current execution of the block.
- For a statement that occurs sequentially in the body of a nested class or interface that occurs in the block, the current frame is the same frame that was the current frame when the initializer of the current instance of the nested class or interface was executed.
- Otherwise, for any other statement that occurs sequentially inside the body of a declaration that occurs in the block, and the current frame is the frame that was the current frame when the base member expression that resulted in a reference to the declaration was executed.

In each of the following code fragments, `result` refers to the value "hello":

```
String()() outerMethod(String s) {
    String() middleMethod() {
        String innerMethod() => s;
        return innerMethod;
    }
    return middleMethod;
}

String middleMethod()() => outerMethod("hello");
String innerMethod() => middleMethod();
String result = innerMethod();
```

```

Object outerMethod(String s) {
    object middleObject {
        shared actual String string => s;
    }
    return middleObject;
}

Object middleObject = outerMethod("hello");
String result = middleObject.string;

```

8.2.5. Initialization

When an instance is instantiated, its initializer is executed, and the initializer for every class it inherits is executed. If a class has constructors, one of its constructors is also executed. For a class *c*:

- First, the initializer of *Object* defined in `ceylon.language` is executed. (This initializer is empty and does no work.)
- For each superclass *x* of *c*, there is exactly one other superclass *y* of *c* that directly extends *x*. When execution of the initializer of *x* terminates without a thrown exception, execution of the initializer of *y* begins. When sequential execution of the initializer reaches the declaration of the invoked or delegated constructor of *y*, if any, the constructor itself is executed. When execution of the constructor terminates without a thrown exception, execution of the initializer resumes at the next statement after the constructor declaration.
- Finally, when execution of the initializer of *c*, terminates without a thrown exception, the new instance of *c* is fully-initialized and made accessible to the calling code.

If any initializer or constructor in the class hierarchy terminates with a thrown exception, initialization terminates and the incompletely-initialized instance never becomes accessible.

Each initializer produces a frame containing initialized values for each reference declared by the corresponding class. These frames are aggregated together to form the new instance of the class *c*.

Note: since interfaces don't have initializers, the issue of "linearization" of supertypes simply never arises in Ceylon. There is a natural, well-defined initialization ordering.

8.2.6. Class instance optimization

As an exception to the above, the compiler is permitted to destroy a persistent value associated with a class instance when the class initializer terminates, potentially rendering inaccessible the instance identified by the value, if it can determine that the persistent value will never be subsequently accessed by the program.

This optimization is the only source of a distinction between a "field" of a class and a "local variable" of its initializer. There is no way for a program to observe this distinction.

8.2.7. Execution of expression and specification statements

When an expression statement is executed, the expression is evaluated.

When a non-lazy specification statement is executed, the specified expression is evaluated, and the resulting value assigned to the specified reference within the current frame or current instance associated with the body to which the specified reference belongs.

When a lazy specification statement is executed, the specified expression is associated with the specified reference within the current frame or current instance associated with the body to which the specified reference belongs. Subsequent evaluation or invocation of the reference for this current frame or current instance may result in evaluation of the specified expression, in which case the expression is evaluated within this current frame or current instance.

8.2.8. Execution of control directives

Execution of a control directive, as specified in [§5.3.2 Control directives](#), terminates execution of the body in which it occurs, and possibly of other containing bodies.

- A `return` directive that occurs sequentially in the body of a function, getter, setter, or class initializer terminates execu-

tion of the body of the function, getter, setter, or class initializer and of all intervening bodies. Optionally, it determines the return value of the function or getter.

- A `break` directive terminates execution of the body of the most nested containing loop in which it occurs sequentially, and of all intervening bodies. Additionally, it terminates execution of the loop.
- A `continue` directive terminates execution of the body of the most nested containing loop in which it occurs sequentially, and of all intervening bodies. It does not terminate execution of the loop.
- A `throw` directive that occurs sequentially in the body of a function, getter, setter, or class initializer terminates execution of the body of the function, getter, setter, or class initializer and of all intervening bodies, and, furthermore, the exception propagates to the caller, as defined below, unless there is an intervening `try` with a `catch` clause matching the thrown exception, in which case it terminates execution of the body of the `try` statement and all intervening bodies, and execution continues from the body of the `catch` clause.

8.2.9. Exception propagation

If execution of an evaluation, assignment, invocation, or instantiation terminates with an exception thrown, the exception propagates to the calling code, and terminates execution of the body of the function, getter, setter, or class initializer in which the expression involving the evaluation, assignment, invocation, or instantiation sequentially occurs, and of all intervening bodies, and, furthermore, the exception propagates to the caller unless there is an intervening `try` with a `catch` clause matching the thrown exception, in which case it terminates execution of the body of the `try` statement and all intervening bodies, and execution continues from the body of the `catch` clause.

8.2.10. Initialization of toplevel references

A toplevel reference has no associated frame. Instead, the lifecycle of its persistent value is associated with the loading and unloading of a module by the module runtime. The first time a toplevel reference is accessed following the loading of its containing module, its initializer expression is evaluated, and the resulting value is associated with the reference. This association survives until the toplevel reference is reassigned, or until the module is unloaded by the module runtime.

Initialization of a toplevel reference may result in recursive initialization of other toplevel references. Therefore, it is possible that a cycle could occur where evaluation of a toplevel reference occurs while evaluating its initializer expression. When this occurs, an `InitializationError` is thrown.

8.2.11. Initialization of late references

A reference annotated `late` may be uninitialized in a given frame. The rules of the language do not guarantee that an uninitialized `late` reference is never evaluated at runtime. If a `late` reference which is uninitialized in the current frame or current instance is evaluated, an `InitializationError` is thrown.

Likewise, if a non-variable `late` reference which is already initialized in the current frame or current instance is assigned, an `InitializationError` is thrown.

8.3. Execution of control structures and assertions

Control structures, as specified in [§5.5 Control structures and assertions](#), are used to organize conditional and repetitive code within a body. Assertions are essentially a sophisticated sort of control directive, but for convenience are categorized together with control structures.

8.3.1. Evaluation of condition lists

Execution of an `if`, `while`, or `assert` requires evaluation of a condition list, as defined in [§5.4 Conditions](#).

To determine if a condition list is satisfied, its constituent conditions are evaluated in the lexical order in which they occur in the condition list. If any condition is not satisfied, none of the subsequent conditions in the list are evaluated.

- A boolean condition is satisfied if its expression evaluates to `true` when the condition is evaluated.

For any other kind of condition, the condition is satisfied if its value reference or expression evaluates to an instance of the

required type when the condition is evaluated:

- for an assignability condition, the condition is satisfied if the expression evaluates to an instance of the specified type when the control structure is executed,
- for an existence condition, the condition is satisfied unless the expression evaluates to `null` when the control structure is executed, or
- for a nonemptiness expression, the condition is satisfied unless the expression evaluates to an instance of `[]|Null` when the control structure is executed.

A condition list is satisfied if and only if all of its constituent conditions are satisfied.

8.3.2. Validation of assertions

When an assertion, as specified in [§5.5.6 Assertions](#), is executed, its condition list is evaluated. If the condition list is not satisfied, an exception of type `AssertionError` in `ceylon.language` is thrown.

The information carried by the `AssertionError` includes:

- the text of the Ceylon code of the condition that failed,
- the failure message, if any.

8.3.3. Execution of conditionals

The `if/else` and `switch/case/else` constructs control conditional execution.

When the `if/else` construct, specified in [§5.5.1 if/else](#), is executed, its condition list is evaluated. If the condition list is satisfied, the `if` block is executed. Otherwise, the `else` block, if any, is executed, or, if the construct has an `else if`, the child `if` construct is executed.

When a `switch/case/else` construct, specified in [§5.5.2 switch/case/else](#), is executed, its `switch` expression is evaluated to produce a value. The value is guaranteed to *match* at most one `case` of the `switch`. If it matches a certain case, then that `case` block is executed. Otherwise, `switch` is guaranteed to have an `else`, and so the `else` block is executed.

The value produced by the `switch` expression matches a case if either:

- the case is a list of literal values and value references the value is identical to one of the value references in the list or equal to one of the literal values in the list, or if
- the case is an assignability condition of form `case (is V)` and the value is an instance of `V`.

8.3.4. Execution of loops

The `for/else` and `while` loops control repeated execution.

When a `while` construct, specified in [§5.5.4 while](#), is executed, the loop condition list is evaluated repeatedly until the first time the condition list is not satisfied, or until a `break`, `return`, or `throw` directive that terminates the loop is executed. Each time the condition is satisfied, the `while` block is executed.

When a `for/else` construct, specified in [§5.5.3 for/else](#), is executed:

- the iterated expression is evaluated to produce an instance of `Iterable`,
- an `Iterator` is obtained by calling `iterator()` on the iterable object, and then
- the `for` block is executed once for each value of produced by repeatedly invoking the `next()` method of the iterator, until the iterator produces the value `finished`, or until a `break`, `return`, or `throw` directive that terminates the loop is executed.

Note that:

- if the iterated expression is also of type `x[]`, the compiler is permitted to optimize away the use of `Iterator`, instead using indexed element access.
- if the iterated expression is a range constructor expression, the compiler is permitted to optimize away creation of the `Range`, and generate the indices using the `successor` operation.

We say that the loop *exits early* if it ends via execution of a `break`, `return`, or `throw` directive. Otherwise, we say that the loop *completes* normally.

If the loop completes normally, the `else` block is executed. Otherwise, if the loop exits early, the `else` block is not executed.

8.3.5. Exception handling

When a `try/catch/finally` construct, specified in [§5.5.5 try/catch/finally](#), is executed:

- the resource expressions, if any, are evaluated in the order they occur, and then `obtain()` is called on each resulting resource instance of type `Obtainable`, in the same order, then
- the `try` block is executed, then
- `destroy()` is called on each resource instance of type `Destroyable`, and `release()` is called on each resource instance of type `Obtainable`, if any, in the reverse order that the resource expressions occur, passing the exception that propagated out of the `try` block, if any, then
- if an exception did propagate out of the `try` block, the first `catch` block with a variable to which the exception is assignable, if any, is executed, and then
- the `finally` block, if any, is executed, even in the case where an exception propagates out of the whole construct.

TODO: Specify what happens if `close()` throws an exception. (Same semantics as Java with "suppressed" exceptions.)

8.3.6. Dynamic type checking

Inside a `dynamic` block, a situation might occur that requires dynamic type checking, as specified in [§5.3.5 Dynamic blocks](#). It is possible that:

- the value to which an expression with no type evaluates at execution time might not be an instance of the type required where the expression occurs,
- in particular, the value to which a `switch` expression with no type evaluates at execution time might be an instance of a type not covered by the `cases` of a `switch` with no `else`, or
- a qualified or unqualified reference which does not refer to a statically typed declaration might not resolve to any declaration at all.

Whenever such a condition is encountered at runtime, an `AssertionError` is immediately thrown.

Note: in Ceylon 1.0, dynamic type checking is only supported on JavaScript virtual machines.

8.4. Evaluation, invocation, and assignment

Evaluation of an expression may result in:

- invocation of a function or instantiation of a class,
- evaluation of a value,
- instantiation of an instance of `Callable` that packages a callable reference, or

- assignment to a variable value.

8.4.1. Dynamic dispatch

Dynamic dispatch is the process of determining at runtime a member declaration based upon the runtime type of an object, which, as a result of subtype polymorphism, may be different to its static type known at compile time.

Any concrete class is guaranteed to have exactly one declaration of a member, either declared or inherited by the class, which refines all other declarations of the member declared or inherited by the class. At runtime, this member is selected.

There is one exception to this rule: member expressions where the receiver expression is of form `super` or `(super of Type)`, as defined in [§6.3.3 super](#), are dispatched based on the static type of the receiver expression:

- Any invocation of a member of `super` is processed by the member defined or inherited by the supertype, bypassing any member declaration that refines this member declaration.
- Any invocation of a member of an expression of form `(super of Type)` is processed by the member defined or inherited by `Type`, bypassing any member declaration that refines this member declaration.

8.4.2. Evaluation

Evaluation of a value reference, as defined in [§6.5.4 Value references](#), produces its current value. Evaluation of a callable reference, as defined in [§6.5.5 Callable references](#), that does not occur as the primary of a direct invocation results in a new instance of `Callable` that packages the callable reference.

```
person.name
```

```
' '.equals
```

When a value reference expression is executed:

- first, the receiver expression, if any, is evaluated to obtain a receiving instance for the evaluation, then
- the actual declaration to be invoked is determined by considering the runtime type of the receiving instance, if any, and then
- if the declaration is a reference, its persistent value is retrieved from the receiving instance, or
- otherwise, execution of the calling body pauses while the body of its getter is executed by the receiving instance, then,
- finally, when execution of the getter ends, execution of the calling body resumes.

The resulting value is the persistent value retrieved, or the return value of the getter, as specified by the `return` directive.

When a callable reference expression that does not occur as the primary of a direct invocation expression is executed:

- first, the receiver expression, if any, is evaluated to obtain a receiving instance for the evaluation, then
- the receiving instance, a reference to the declaration to be invoked, or a reference to the current frame or instance of every body that contains the referenced declaration are packaged together into an instance of `Callable`.

The resulting value is the instance of `Callable`. The concrete class of this instance is not specified here.

8.4.3. Assignment

Given a value reference, as defined in [§6.5.4 Value references](#), to a variable, the assignment operator `=` assigns it a new value.

```
person.name = "Gavin"
```

When an assignment expression is executed:

- first, the receiver expression of the value reference expression is executed to obtain the receiving instance, then
- the actual declaration to be assigned is determined by considering the runtime type of the receiving instance, and then
- if the member is a reference, its persistent value is updated in the receiving instance, or
- otherwise, execution of the calling body pauses while the body of its setter is executed by the receiving instance with the assigned value, then,
- finally, when execution of the setter ends, execution of the calling body resumes.

8.4.4. Invocation

Evaluation of an invocation expression, as defined in [§6.6 Invocation expressions](#), results in *invocation* of a function or callable constructor, or *instantiation* of a class. Every invocation has a callable expression:

- in a direct invocation, the callable expression is a callable reference, and
- in an indirect invocation, the callable expression is an instance of `Callable` that packages an underlying callable reference.

In either case, the callable expression determines the instance and member to be invoked.

```
print("Hello world!")
```

```
Entry(person.name, person)
```

When an invocation expression is executed:

- first, the callable expression is evaluated to obtain the receiving instance, then
- each listed argument or spread argument is evaluated in turn in the calling body, and
- if the argument list has a comprehension, a comprehension instance, as defined in [§8.6 Evaluation of comprehensions](#), is obtained, and then
- the actual declaration to be invoked is determined by considering the runtime type of the receiving instance, if any, and then
- execution of the calling body pauses while the body of the function or initializer is executed by the receiving instance with the argument values, then
- finally, when execution of the function or initializer ends, execution of the calling body resumes.

A function invocation evaluates to the return value of the function, as specified by the `return` directive. The argument values are passed to the parameters of the method, and the body of the method is executed.

A class instantiation evaluates to a new instance of the class. The argument values are passed to the initializer parameters of the class, and the initializer is executed.

8.4.5. Evaluation of anonymous functions

When an anonymous function expression, as defined in [§6.4 Anonymous functions](#), is evaluated, a reference to the function and a reference to the current frame or instance of every containing body are packaged into an instance of `Callable`. The instance of `Callable` is the resulting value of the expression. The concrete class of this instance is not specified here.

8.4.6. Evaluation of enumerations

Evaluation of an enumeration expression, as defined in [§6.6.12 Iterable and tuple enumeration](#), results in creation of an iterable stream or tuple.

```
{ "hello", "world" }
```

```
[ new, *elements ]
```

When an iterable enumeration expression is executed, a reference to the enumeration expression, together with a reference to the current frame or instance of every containing body, together with a comprehension instance, as defined in [§8.6 Evaluation of comprehensions](#), in the case that the enumeration expression has a comprehension, are packaged together into a stream. Evaluation of an expression occurring in the enumeration expression occurs in the context of the packaged framed associated with the stream. When the stream is iterated, it produces, in turn:

- one value for each listed argument, by evaluating the listed argument expression, and then
- if the argument list has a spread argument, each value produced by the spread argument, or
- if the argument list has a comprehension, each value produced by the comprehension instance, or
- if there are no arguments, and no comprehension, the stream is empty and produces no values.

When a tuple enumeration expression is executed:

- first, each listed argument or spread argument is evaluated in turn in the calling body, and
- if the argument list has a comprehension, a comprehension instance, as defined in [§8.6 Evaluation of comprehensions](#), is obtained, and then
- the resulting argument values are packaged into an instance of `Iterable` or `Sequence`, and this object is the resulting value of the enumeration expression, unless
- there are no arguments, and no comprehension, in which case the resulting value of the enumeration expression is the object `empty`.

In the case of an iterable enumeration, the concrete class of the resulting value is not specified here. In the case of a tuple enumeration it is always `Tuple`, `Empty`, or `Sequence`.

8.4.7. Evaluation of spread arguments and comprehensions

A spread argument, as defined in [§6.6.5 Spread arguments](#), produces multiple values by iterating the iterable object to which the spread operator is applied.

When a spread argument expression type is a subtype of `Sequential`, the behavior does not depend upon where the spread argument occurs:

- If it occurs as an argument, the sequence produced by evaluating the expression is passed directly to the parameter.
- If it occurs in an enumeration expression, the sequence produced by evaluating the expression is appended directly to the resulting iterable object or tuple.

On the other hand, when a spread argument expression type is not a subtype of `Sequential`, the behavior depends upon where the spread argument occurs:

- If it occurs as an argument to a variadic parameter in a positional argument list, the values produced by a spread argument are evaluated immediately and packaged into an instance of `Sequence` and passed to the variadic parameter, unless there are no values, in which case the object `empty` is passed to the variadic parameter.
- If it occurs as an argument to a parameter of type `Iterable` at the end of a named argument list, the iterable object produced by evaluating the expression is passed directly to the parameter.
- If it occurs in a tuple enumeration, the values produced by a spread argument are evaluated immediately and packaged into an instance of `Sequence` and appended to the resulting tuple.
- If it occurs in an iterable enumeration, the iterable object produced by evaluating the expression is chained directly to the resulting iterable object.

Likewise, a comprehension, as defined in [§6.6.6 Comprehensions](#), produces multiple values, as specified by [§8.6 Evalu-](#)

[ation of comprehensions](#). The behavior depends upon where the comprehension occurs:

- If it occurs as an argument to a variadic parameter in a positional argument list, the values produced by the comprehension instance are evaluated immediately, packaged into an instance of `Sequence`, and passed to the variadic parameter, unless there are no values, in which case the object `empty` is passed to the variadic parameter.
- If it occurs as an argument to a parameter of type `Iterable` at the end of a named argument list, the comprehension instance is packaged into an iterable object that produces the values of the comprehension on demand, and this iterable object is passed directly to the parameter. The concrete class of this object is not specified here.
- If it occurs in a tuple enumeration, the values produced by the comprehension instance are evaluated immediately, packaged into an instance of `Sequence`, and appended to the resulting tuple.
- If it occurs in an iterable enumeration, the comprehension instance is packaged into an iterable object that produces the values of the comprehension on demand, and this iterable object is chained directly to the resulting iterable object. The concrete class of this object is not specified here.

8.5. Operator expressions

Most operator expression are defined in terms of function invocation, value evaluation, or a combination of invocations and evaluations, as specified in [§6.8 Operators](#). The semantics of evaluation of an operator expression therefore follows from the above definitions of evaluation and invocation and from its definition in terms of evaluation and invocation.

However, this specification allows the compiler to take advantage of the optimized support for primitive value types provided by the virtual machine environment.

8.5.1. Operator expression optimization

As a special exception to the rules, the compiler is permitted to optimize certain operations upon certain types in the module `ceylon.language`. These types are: `Integer`, `Float`, `Character`, `Range`, `Entry`, `String`, `Array`, and `Tuple`.

Thus, the tables in the previous chapter define semantics only. The compiler may emit bytecode or compiled JavaScript that produces the same value at runtime as the pseudo-code that defines the operator, without actually executing any invocation, for the following operators:

- all arithmetic operators,
- the comparison and equality operators `==`, `!=`, `<=>`, `<`, `>`, `<=`, `>=` when the argument expression types are built-in numeric types, and
- the `Range` and `Entry` construction operators `...`, `:`, and `->`.

In all operator expressions, the arguments of the operator must be evaluated from left to right when the expression is executed. In certain cases, depending upon the definition of the operator, evaluation of the leftmost argument expression results in a value that causes the final value of the operator expression to be produced immediately without evaluation of the remaining argument expressions. Optimizations performed by the Ceylon compiler must not alter these behaviours.

Note: this restriction exists to ensure that any effects are not changed by the optimizations.

8.5.2. Numeric operations

The arithmetic operations defined in [§6.8.10 Arithmetic operators](#) for values of type `Integer` and `Float` are defined in terms of methods of the interface `Numeric`. However, these methods themselves make use of the native operations of the underlying virtual machine. Likewise, values of type `Integer` and `Float` are actually represented in terms of a format native to the virtual machine.

It follows that the precise behavior of numeric operations depends upon the virtual machine upon which the program executes. However, certain behaviours are common to supported virtual machines:

- Values of type `Float` are represented according to the IEEE 754 specification, *IEEE Standard for Binary Floating-Point Arithmetic*, and floating point numeric operations conform to this specification. Where possible, a double-precision 64-bit representation is used. It is possible on both Java and JavaScript virtual machines.

- Where possible, values of type `Integer` are represented in two's complement form using a fixed bit length. Where possible, a 64-bit representation is used. Overflow and underflow wrap silently. This is the case for the Java Virtual Machine.
- Otherwise, values of type `Integer` are represented according to the IEEE 754 specification. This is the case for JavaScript virtual machines.

Platform-dependent behavior of numeric operations is defined in the Java Language Specification, and the ECMAScript Language Specification.

It might be argued that having platform-dependent behavior for numeric operations opens up the same portability concerns that affected languages like C in the past. However, the cross-platform virtual machines supported by Ceylon already provide a layer of indirection that substantially eases portability concerns. Of course, numeric code is not guaranteed to be completely portable between the Java and JavaScript virtual machines, but it's difficult to imagine how such a level of portability could reasonably be achieved.

8.6. Evaluation of comprehensions

When a comprehension, as specified in [§6.6.6 Comprehensions](#), is evaluated, a reference to the comprehension, together with a reference to the current frame or instance of every containing body, are packaged together into a *comprehension instance*. A comprehension instance is not considered a value in the sense of [§8.1 Object instances, identity, and reference passing](#). Instead, it is a stream of values, each produced by evaluating the expression clause of the comprehension.

A comprehension consists of a series of clauses. Each clause of a comprehension, except for the expression clause that terminates the list of clauses, produces a stream of *frames*. A frame is a set of values for iteration variables and condition variables declared by the clause and its parent clauses.

Note: each child clause can be viewed as a body nested inside the parent clause. The lifecycle of comprehension frames reflects this model.

Evaluation of an expression occurring in a comprehension clause occurs in the context of the packaged frames associated with the comprehension instance together with a comprehension frame associated with the clause.

8.6.1. `for` clause

The expression which produces the source stream for a child `for` clause may refer to an iteration variable of a parent `for` clause. In this case the child clause is considered *correlated*. Otherwise it is considered *uncorrelated*.

In either case, the child clause produces a stream of frames. For each frame produced by the parent clause, and for each value produced by the source stream of the child clause, the child clause produces a frame consisting of the parent clause frame extended by the iteration variable value defined by the child clause.

This comprehension has a correlated `for` clause. For each character `c` in each string `w` in `words`, the child `for` clause produces the frame `{ String word=w; Character char=c; }`.

```
for (word in words) for (char in word) char
```

This comprehension has an uncorrelated `for` clause. For each string `n` in `nouns`, and each string `a` in `adjectives`, the child `for` clause produces the frame `{ String noun=n; String adj=a; }`.

```
for (noun in nouns) for (adj in adjectives) adj + " " + noun
```

8.6.2. `if` clause

A child `if` clause filters its parent clause frames. For every frame produced by the parent clause which satisfies the condition list of the child clause, the child clause produces that frame, extended by any condition variable defined by the child clause.

This comprehension has an `if` clause. For each object `o` in `objects` that is a nonempty `String`, the `if` clause produces the frame `{ Object obj=o; String str=o; }`.

```
for (obj in objects) if (is String str=obj, !str.empty) str
```

8.6.3. Expression clause

As specified in [§6.6.6 Comprehensions](#), every comprehension ends in an expression clause. An expression clause produces a single value for each frame produced by its parent clause, by evaluating the expression in the frame. These resulting values are the values returned by the whole comprehension.

8.7. Concurrency

Neither this specification nor the module `ceylon.language` provide any facility to initiate or control concurrent execution of a program written in Ceylon. However, a Ceylon program executing on the Java Virtual Machine may interact with Java libraries (and other Ceylon modules) that make use of concurrency.

In this scenario, the execution of a Ceylon program is governed by the rules laid out by the Java programming language's execution model (Chapter 17 of the Java Language Specification). Ceylon references belonging to a class or interface are considered *fields* in the sense of the JLS. Any such reference not explicitly declared `variable` is considered a *final field*. Evaluation of a reference is considered a *use* operation, and assignment to or specification of a variable reference is considered an *assign* operation, again in terms of the JLS.

Chapter 9. Module system

The Ceylon module architecture enables a toolset which relieves developers of many mundane tasks. The module system specifies:

- the format of packaged deployable module archives (for the Java platform), module scripts (for the JavaScript platform), and source archives,
- the layout of a module repository
- the format of the package descriptor files which contain information about the packages contained in a module, including whether a package is visible to other modules, and
- the format of the module descriptor file which contains information about a module, along with a list of its versioned dependencies.

Thus, developers are never exposed to individual `.class` files, and are not required to manually manage module archives using the operating system file manager. Instead, the toolset helps automate the management of modules within module repositories.

Circular dependencies between modules are not supported. The Ceylon compiler detects such dependencies and produces an error.

Note: as an extension, the Ceylon toolset supports interoperation with external module repository systems including Maven and NPM. However, this functionality is outside the scope of this specification.

9.1. The module runtime and module isolation

At any time, there may be multiple versions of a certain module available in the virtual machine. Modules execute under the control of the *module runtime*. The module runtime:

- obtains modules from module repositories,
- reads module metadata and recursively loads dependencies, and
- isolates modules that belong to different assemblies.

Execution of a module begins with a specified toplevel method or class, or with an entry point specified in the module descriptor, and imported modules are loaded lazily as classes they contain are needed. The name and version id of the imported module containing the needed class are determined from the imported package name specified by the compilation unit and the imported module version specified by the module descriptor.

The mechanism behind this is platform-dependent.

9.1.1. Module isolation for the Java platform

In the JVM environment, each version of each module is loaded using a different class loader. Classes inside a module have access to other classes in the same module and to classes belonging to modules that are explicitly imported in the module descriptor. Classes in other modules are not accessible.

Ceylon supports a simplified class loader architecture:

- The *bootstrap* class loader owns classes required to bootstrap the module runtime. It is the direct parent of all module class loaders, and its classes are visible to all module class loaders.
- A *module* class loader owns classes belonging to a given version of a certain module. Its classes are visible only to classes belonging to the module class loader of a module which declares an explicit dependency on the given version of the first module.

The Ceylon module runtime for the JVM is implemented using JBoss Modules. It is included in the Ceylon SDK.

9.1.2. Module isolation for the JavaScript platform

In the JavaScript environment, modules are loaded using the `require()` function defined by CommonJS Modules.

There are various implementations of the CommonJS-style `require()` function, and Ceylon module scripts should work with any of them.

9.1.3. Assemblies

A future release of the language will add support for assemblies, that is, the ability to:

- *package together several interdependent versioned modules into a single archive for deployment as a single well-defined application or service,*
- *specify the name and version of the application or service, and*
- *override the versions of imported modules declared in `modules.ceylon`, as defined in [§9.3.10 Module descriptors](#), with assembly-specific module versions.*

An assembly archive will probably just be an archived module repository with an assembly descriptor.

9.2. Source layout

A *source directory* contains Ceylon source code in files with the extension `.ceylon` and Java source code in files with the extension `.java`. The module and package to which a compilation unit belongs is determined by the subdirectory in which the source file is found.

The name of the package to which a compilation unit belongs is formed by replacing every path directory separator character with a period in the relative path from the root source directory to the subdirectory containing the source file. In the case of a Java source file, the subdirectory must agree with the package specified by the Java `package` declaration.

The name of the module to which a compilation unit belongs is determined by searching all containing directories for a module descriptor. The name of the module is formed by replacing every path directory separator character with a period in the relative path from the source directory to the subdirectory containing the module descriptor. If no module descriptor is found, the code belongs to the *default module*.

Note: the default module is intended only as a convenience for experimental code.

A package or compilation unit may belong to only one module. No more than one module descriptor may occur in the containing directories of a compilation unit.

Thus, the structure of the source directory containing the module `org.hello` might be the following:

```
source/
  org/
    hello/
      module.ceylon      //the module descriptor
      main/
        hello.ceylon
      default/
        DefaultHello.ceylon
      personalized/
        PersonalizedHello.ceylon
```

The source code for multiple modules may be contained in a single source directory.

9.3. Module architecture

Compiled code is automatically packaged into *module archives* and *module scripts* by the Ceylon compiler. A *module repository* is a repository containing module archives, module scripts, and other miscellaneous artifacts. A module archive or module script is automatically obtained from a module repository when code belonging to the module is needed by the compiler or module runtime.

Modules that form part of the Ceylon SDK are found in the module repository in the `modules` directory of the Ceylon dis-

tribution.

Red Hat maintains a central module repository at <https://modules.ceylon-lang.org>. Read access to this site is free of registration and free of charge. Ceylon projects may apply for a user account which provides write access to the central module repository.

A module belonging to the central module repository must satisfy the following regulations:

- the first element of the module name must be a top-level internet domain name, and the second element of the module name must be a second-level domain of the given top-level domain owned by the organization distributing the module, and.
- the module must be made available under a royalty-free license.

For example, a module developed by Red Hat might be named `org.jboss.server`.

TODO: should we require that module archives be signed using the Java `jarsigner` tool?

9.3.1. Module names and version identifiers

A module *name* is a period-separated list of initial lowercase identifiers, for example:

```
ceylon.language
```

```
org.hibernate
```

It is recommended that module names follow the Java package naming convention embedding the organization's domain name (in this case, `hibernate.org`). The namespace `ceylon` is reserved for Ceylon SDK modules. The namespace `java` is reserved for modules belonging to the Java SDK. The namespace `default` is reserved for the default module.

It is highly recommended, but not required, that every user-written module have at least three identifiers in its name. Therefore, `org.hibernate.orm` is strongly preferred to `org.hibernate`.

Modules may not be "nested". That is, the list of identifiers forming the name of a module may not be a prefix of the list of identifiers forming the name of another module.

A package belongs to a module if the list of identifiers forming the name of the module is a prefix of the list of identifiers forming the name of the package. For example, the packages:

```
ceylon.language
```

```
ceylon.language.assertion
```

```
ceylon.language.meta
```

```
ceylon.language.meta.declaration
```

belong to the module `ceylon.language`. The packages:

```
org.hibernate
```

```
org.hibernate.impl
```

```
org.hibernate.cache
```

belong to the module `org.hibernate`.

TODO: This might not work out all that well in practice, unless we introduce some additional convention for "extras" modules, for example, modules containing examples. It could be `org.hibernate` vs `org.hibernate_example` or `org.hibernate.core` vs `org.hibernate.example`.

The name of the default module is `default`. The default module has no version and cannot be published to a remote repository nor to the local repository cache under `~/.ceylon/repo`.

A *module version identifier* is a character string containing no whitespace, for example:

```
1.0.1
```

```
3.0.0.beta
```

TODO: at some stage we will probably need to add a format for specifying version ranges.

9.3.2. Module archive names for the Java platform

A *module archive name* is constructed from the module name and version identifier. A module archive name is of the following standard form:

```
<module>-<version>.car
```

where *<module>* is the full name of the module, and *<version>* is the module version identifier. For example:

```
ceylon.language-1.0.1.car
```

```
org.hibernate-3.0.0.beta.car
```

The default module has no version, its module archive name is `default.car`

9.3.3. Module script names for the JavaScript platform

A *module script name* is likewise constructed from the module name and version identifier. A module script name is of the following standard form:

```
<module>-<version>.js
```

where *<module>* is the full name of the module, and *<version>* is the module version identifier. For example:

```
ceylon.language-1.0.1.js
```

```
org.hibernate-3.0.0.beta.js
```

The default module has no version, its module archive name is `default.js`

9.3.4. Source archive names

A *source archive name* is of the following standard form:

```
<module>-<version>.src
```

For example:

```
ceylon.language-1.0.1.src
```

```
org.hibernate-3.0.0.beta.src
```

The default module has no version, its source archive name is `default.src`

9.3.5. Module archives

A Ceylon module archive is a Java `jar` archive which:

- contains a Ceylon module descriptor in the *module directory*,
- contains the compiled `.class` files for all compilation units belonging to the module, and

- has a filename which adheres to the standard for module archive names.

The *module directory* of the module archive is formed by replacing each period in the fully qualified package name with the directory separator character. For example, the module directory for the module `ceylon.language` is:

```
/ceylon/language
```

The module directory for the module `org.hibernate` is:

```
/org/hibernate
```

The *package directory* for a package belonging to the module archive is formed by replacing each period in the fully qualified package name with the directory separator character. For example, the package directory for the package `org.hibernate.impl` is:

```
/org/hibernate/impl
```

Inside a module archive, a `.class` file is found in the package directory of the package to which it belongs.

Thus, the structure of the module archive for the module `org.hello` might be the following:

```
org.hello-1.0.0.car
META-INF/
  MANIFEST.MF
org/
  hello/
    module.class      //the module descriptor
    main/
      package.class  //a package descriptor
      hello.class
    default/
      DefaultHello.class
    personalized/
      PersonalizedHello.class
```

A module archive may not contain multiple modules.

9.3.6. Module scripts

A Ceylon module script is a JavaScript source file which:

- complies with the CommonJS Modules specification, and
- has a filename which adheres to the standard for module script names.

9.3.7. Source archives

A *source archive* is a zip archive which:

- contains the source code (`.ceylon` and `.java` files) for all compilation units belonging to the module, and
- has a filename which adheres to the standard for source archive names.

Inside a source archive, a Ceylon or Java source file is located in the *package directory* of the package to which the compilation unit belongs. The package directory for a package belonging to the source archive is formed by replacing each period in the fully qualified package name with the directory separator character.

Thus, the structure of the source archive for the module `org.hello` might be the following:

```
org.hello-1.0.0.src
org/
  hello/
    module.ceylon      //the module descriptor
    main/
      package.ceylon  //a package descriptor
      hello.ceylon
    default/
```

```
DefaultHello.ceylon
personalized/
PersonalizedHello.ceylon
```

A source archive may not contain the source of multiple modules.

9.3.8. Module repositories

A module repository is a directory structure on the local filesystem or a remote HTTP server.

- A *local* module repository is identified by a filesystem path.
- A *remote* module repository is identified by a URL with protocol `http:` or `https:`.

A *publishable* module repository is a local module repository, or a WebDAV-enabled remote module repository.

For example:

```
modules
```

```
/usr/bin/ceylon/modules
```

```
http://jboss.org/ceylon/modules
```

```
https://gavin:secret@modules.ceylon-lang.org
```

A module repository contains module archives, module scripts, source archives, and documentation. The address of an artifact belonging to the repository adheres to the following standard form:

```
<repository>/<module-path>/<version>/<artifact>
```

where *<repository>* is the filesystem path or URL of the repository, *<artifact>* is the name of the artifact, *<version>* is the module version, and *<module-path>* is formed by replacing every period with a slash in the module name.

The default module having no version, its access path does not contain the version.

```
<repository>/default/<archive>
```

For example, the module archive `ceylon.language-1.0.1.car`, module script, `ceylon.language-1.0.1.js`, and source archive `ceylon.language-1.0.1.src`, belonging to the repository included in the Ceylon SDK are obtained from the following addresses:

```
modules/ceylon/language/1.0.1/ceylon.language-1.0.1.car
```

```
modules/ceylon/language/1.0.1/ceylon.language-1.0.1.js
```

```
modules/ceylon/language/1.0.1/ceylon.language-1.0.1.src
```

The module archive `org.hibernate-3.0.0.beta.car` and source archive `org.hibernate-3.0.0.beta.src` belonging to the repository `http://jboss.org/ceylon/modules` are obtained from the following addresses:

```
http://jboss.org/ceylon/modules/org/hibernate/3.0.0.beta/org.hibernate-3.0.0.beta.car
```

```
http://jboss.org/ceylon/modules/org/hibernate/3.0.0.beta/org.hibernate-3.0.0.beta.src
```

The legacy Java `jar` archive `org.h2-1.2.141.jar` belonging to the repository `/usr/bin/ceylon/modules` is obtained from the following address:

```
/usr/bin/ceylon/modules/org/h2/1.2.141/org.h2-1.2.141.jar
```

For each archive, the module repository may contain a SHA-1 checksum file. The checksum file is a plain text file con-

taining just the SHA-1 checksum of the archive. The address of a checksum file adheres to the following standard form:

```
<repository>/<module-path>/<version>/<archive>.sha1
```

The compiler or module runtime verifies the checksum after downloading the archive from the module repository.

A module repository may contain documentation generated by the Ceylon documentation compiler in exploded form. A module's documentation resides in the *module documentation directory*, a directory with address adhering to the following standard form:

```
<repository>/<module-path>/<version>/module-doc/
```

For example, the home page for the documentation of the module `org.hibernate` is:

```
http://jboss.org/ceylon/modules/org/hibernate/module-doc/index.html
```

9.3.9. Package descriptors

A *package descriptor* is defined in a source file named `package.ceylon` in the package it describes.

```
PackageDescriptor: Annotations "package" FullPackageName ";"
```

A package may be annotated `shared`. A shared package is visible outside the containing module, that is, in any module which imports the containing module.

The package descriptor is optional for unshared packages.

```
"The typesafe query API."
license ("http://www.gnu.org/licenses/lgpl.html")
shared package org.hibernate.query;
```

9.3.10. Module descriptors

A *module descriptor* is defined in a source file named `module.ceylon` in the root package of the module it describes (the package with the same name as the module).

```
ModuleDescriptor: Annotations "module" ModuleName Version ModuleBody
```

```
ModuleName: FullPackageName
```

```
Version: StringLiteral
```

The literal string after the module name specifies the version of the module.

A module may import other modules.

```
ModuleBody: "{" ModuleImport* "}"
```

```
ModuleImport: Annotations "import" Repository? Module Artifact? Version ";"
```

```
Repository: LIdentifier ":"
```

```
Module: ModuleName | StringLiteral
```

```
Artifact: ":" StringLiteral
```

The optional repository type identifier selects a foreign module repository system, for example, `maven`, or `npm`, in which the module resides. This specification does not define the semantics of this identifier.

The name of the imported module may be specified using the usual syntax for a module name, or as a literal string.

Note: quoted module names enable interoperation with foreign module repository systems whose module identifiers do not comply with the format specified for Ceylon module names.

The optional artifact identifier is for use with a foreign module repository system such as Maven. This specification does not define the semantics of this identifier.

Note: in Ceylon 1.0 it is illegal to explicitly import the module `ceylon.language`. The language module is always implicitly imported.

The string literal after the imported module name specifies the version of the imported module.

An imported module may be annotated `optional` and/or `shared`.

- If module `x` has a `shared` import of module `y`, then any module that imports `x` implicitly imports `y`.
- If module `x` has an `optional` import of module `y`, then `x` may be executed even if `y` is not available at runtime.

If a declaration belonging to module `x` is visible outside the module and involves types imported from a different module `y`, then the module import of `y` in the module descriptor for `x` must be `shared`.

```
"The best-ever ORM solution!"
license ("http://www.gnu.org/licenses/lgpl.html")
module org.hibernate "3.0.0.beta" {
    shared import ceylon.language "1.0.1";
    import javax.sql "4.0";
}
```

```
"The test suite for Hibernate"
license ("http://www.gnu.org/licenses/lgpl.html")
module org.hibernate.test "3.0.0.beta" {
    import org.hibernate "3.0.0.beta";
    TestSuite().run();
}
```

TODO: do we allow procedural code in the body of a module?